

प्रकाशक —

रावजीभाई छगनभाई देसाई,
ऑ० व्यवस्थापक, परमश्रुतप्रभावक श्रीमद् राजचन्द्र जैन ज्ञानमाला
श्रीमद् राजचन्द्र आश्रम, स्टेशन अगास, व्हाया आणद
(गुजरात)

[प्रथमावृत्ति-वीरनि० स० २४४२, वि० सं० १९७२]

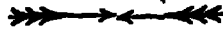
मुद्रक —

जयन्ती दलाल
वसन्त प्रिंटिंग प्रेस,
घोकाटा रोड, - अमदावाद.



जोइंदु-विरइउ

परमप्प-पयासु



- 1) जे जायां.झाणगियएँ कम्म-कलंक डहेवि ।
णिच्च-णिरंजण-णाण-मय ते परमप्प णवेवि ॥ १ ॥
- 2) ते वंदउँ सिरि-सिद्ध-गण होसहिँ जे वि अणंत ।
सिवमय-णिरुवम-णाणमय परम-समाहि भजंत ॥ २ ॥
- 3) ते हउँ वंदउँ सिद्ध-गण अच्छहिँ जे वि हवंत ।
परम-समाहि-महगियएँ कम्मिधणई हुणंत ॥ ३ ॥
- 4) ते पुणु वंदउँ सिद्ध-गण जे णिच्चाणि वसंति ।
णाणिं तिहुयणि गरुया वि भव-सायरि ण पडंति ॥ ४ ॥
- 5) ते पुणु वंदउँ सिद्ध-गण जे अप्पाणि वसंत ।
लोयालोउ वि सयलु इहु अच्छहिँ विमलु णियंत ॥ ५ ॥
- 6) केवल-दंसण-णाणमय केवल-सुक्ख-सहाव ।
जिणवर वंदउँ भत्तियए जेहिँ पयासिय भाव ॥ ६ ॥
- 7) जे परमप्पु णियंति मुणि परम-समाहि धरेवि ।
परमाणंदह कारणिण तिणिण वि ते वि णवेवि ॥ ७ ॥
- 8) भाविं पणविवि पंच-गुरु सिरि-जोइंदु-जिणाउ ।
भट्टपहायरि विण्णविउ विमलु करेविणु भाउ ॥ ८ ॥
- 9) गउ संसारि वसंताहँ सामिय कालु अणंत ।
पर मई किं पि ण पत्तु सुहु दुक्खु जि पत्तु महंतु ॥ ९ ॥

1) TKM झाणगिये, ATKM णाणमया, B misses this dōhā and gives in its place the opening mangala verse चिदानन्दैक etc. which is numbered as 1; C numbers the same mangala verse as 1 and this dōhā as 2. 2) This dōhā is wanting in TKM, A ते हउ वंदउ, होसहिँ, णाणमया 3) Wanting in TKM, AB महगियइ for महगियए. 4) Wanting in TKM, AC णाणिं. 5) Wanting in TKM, A लोयालोय, while in the Com. लोउ, C वसंति, AC णियंति, while in the Com. of A णियता 6) Wanting in TKM, A वदउ, B भत्तियइ 7) Wanting in TKM, C परमाणदह. 8) Wanting in TKM. 9) Wanting in TKM.

- 10) चउ-गइ-दुक्खहँ तत्ताहँ जो परमप्पउ कोइ ।
चउ-गइ-दुक्ख-विणासयरु कहहु पसाएँ सो वि ॥ १० ॥
- 11) पुणु पुणु पणवित्रि पंच-गुरु भावेँ चित्ति धरेवि ।
भट्टपहायर गिसुणि तुहुँ अप्पा ति-विहु कहेवि (वि ?) ॥ ११ ॥
- 12) अप्पा ति-विहु मुणेवि लहु मूढउ मेल्लहि भाउ ।
मुणि सण्णाणेँ णाणमउ जो परमप्प-सहाउ ॥ १२ ॥
- 13) मूहु वियक्खणु वंशु परु अप्पा ति-विहु हवेइ ।
देहु जि अप्पा जो मुणइ सो जणु मूहु हवेइ ॥ १३ ॥
- 14) टेह-विभिण्णउ णाणमउ जो परमप्पु णिएइ ।
परम-समाहि-परिद्वियउ पंडिउ सो जि हवेइ ॥ १४ ॥
- 15) अप्पा लद्धउ णाणमउ कम्म-विमुक्केँ जेण ।
मेल्लिवि सयलु वि दन्वु परु सो परु मुणहि मणेण ॥ १५ ॥
- 16) तिहुयण-वंदिउ सिद्धि-गउ हरि-हर झायहिँ जो जि ।
लक्खु अलक्खेँ धरिवि थिरु मुणि परमप्पउ सो जि ॥ १६ ॥
- 17) णिञ्चु गिरंजणु णाणमउ परमाणंद-सहाउ ।
जो एहउ सो संतु सिउ तासु मुणिज्जहि भाउ ॥ १७ ॥
- 18) जो णिय-भाउ ण परिहरइ जो पर-भाउ ण लेइ ।
जाणइ सयलु वि णिञ्चु पर सो सिउ संतु हवेइ ॥ १८ ॥
- 19) जासु ण वण्णु ण गंधु रसु जासु ण सद्दु ण फासु ।
जासु ण जम्मणु मरणु ण वि णाउ गिरंजणु तासु ॥ १९ ॥
- 20) जासु ण कोहु ण मोहु मउ जासु ण माय ण माणु ।
जासु ण ठाणु ण ज्ञाणु जिय सो जि गिरंजणु जाणु ॥ २० ॥
- 21) अत्थि ण पुणु ण पाउ जसु अत्थि ण हरिसु विसाउ ।
अत्थि ण एक्कु वि दोसु जसु सो जि गिरंजणु भाउ ॥ २१ ॥ तियलं ।

10) Wanting in TKM. 11) Wanting in TKM, AB भावि 12) TKM लहु, A मिल्लहि, TKM मेल्लवि, B सण्णाणि, TKM सण्णाणे, KM णाणमओ. 13) C मूहु, TKM मूहुविलक्खणु वंशु 14) A विभिण्णउ, C देहहु मिण्णउ, B णाणमउ, KM णाणमओ, TKM णिएहि, but in the commentary of K it is repeated as णिएइ, T पडिय, TKM सोज्जि. 15) M णाणमओ, B विमुक्कि, TKM विमुक्क, A मिल्लिवि, C दन्वु तुहु, TKM दन्वु 16) Wanting in TKM 17) TKM सत, मुणिज्जसु, M भाओ. 18) TKM परु, C सिव for सिउ 19) C वण्ण, AC गंध, B जम्मणु, TK पासु for फासु 20) Wanting in TKM. 21) K misses the text of this dohā, but it is, however, explained in the commentary, TM हरसु, M विसाओ, A इक्क वि, C इक्कु वि, TM सोज्जि and भावि for भाउ.

- 22) जासु ण धारणु घेउ ण वि जासु ण जंतु ण मंतु ।
जासु ण मंडलु मुद ण वि सो मुणि देउ अणंतु ॥ २२ ॥
- 23) वेयहिं सत्थहिं इंदियहिं जो जिय मुणहु ण जाइ ।
णिम्मल-झाणहँ जो विसउ सो परमप्यु अणाइ ॥ २३ ॥
- 24) केवल-दंसण-णाणमउ केवल-सुक्ख-सहाउ ।
केवल-वीरिउ सो मुणहि जो जि परावरु भाउ ॥ २४ ॥
- 25) एयहिं जुत्तउ लक्खणहिं जो परु णिकलु देउ ।
सो तहिं णिवसइ परम-पइ जो तइलोयहँ झेउ ॥ २५ ॥
- 26) जेहउ णिम्मलु णाणमउ सिद्धिहिं णिवसइ देउ ।
तेहउ णिवसइ बंभु परु देहहँ मं करि भेउ ॥ २६ ॥
- 27) जे दिट्ठे तुट्ठंति लहु कम्मइ पुव्व-कियाइ ।
सो परु जाणहि जोइया देहि वसंतु ण काइ ॥ २७ ॥
- 28) जित्थु ण इंदिय-सुह-दुहइ जित्थु ण मण-वावारु ।
सो अप्पा मुणि जीव तुहँ अण्णु परि अवहारु ॥ २८ ॥
- 29) देहादेहहिं जो वसइ मेयाभेय-णएण ।
सो अप्पा मुणि जीव तुहँ किं अण्णे बहुएण ॥ २९ ॥
- 30) जीवाजीव म एक्कु करि लक्खण-भेएँ भेउ ।
जो परु सो परु भणमि मुणि अप्पा अप्पु अमेउ ॥ ३० ॥
- 31) अमणु अणिदिउ णाणमउ मुत्ति-विरहिउ चिमित्तु ।
अप्पा इंदिय-विसउ णवि लक्खणु एहु णिरुत्तु ॥ ३१ ॥
- 32) भव-त्तणु-भोय-विरत्त-मणु जो अप्पा झाएइ ।
तासु गुरुकी वेल्लडी संसारिणि तुट्ठेइ ॥ ३२ ॥

22) Wanting in TKM, c देउ for देउ. 23) c वियहि, TKM वेयहि, c alone मुणहि for मुणहु which is accepted by all other Mss. 24) TKM साक्ख (written as °ख्ख), °वीरिय जो, TKM सोज्जि for जो जि 25) BC लक्खणिहिं, c णिवसहिं; TK परमपये, M °पए, B °लोयहो, c जो तिहिं लोयह; with AB I have corrected the old reading सेउ to झेउ, c reads डेउ but is corrected as झेउ, TK छेउ (the Kannada gloss translates it as शिखरात्र), M has something like देउ which may stand for घेउ. 26) AB सिद्धिहिं, T तेह सुणिवसइ, TKB वंभु, BC म for मं 27) AB जि दिट्ठे, TKM जे दिट्ठे ..लहु, AC जाणहिं. 28) Wanting in TKM, B परि for परि 29) Wanting in TKM; A देहादेहहिं, वसइ. 30) Wanting in TKM, BC भावि for भणमि. 31) Wanting in TKM, c मात्तिरहिउ चिम्मेत्तु. 32) Wanting in TKM; c वेल्लडी, संसारिणि.

- 33) देहादेवलि जो वसइ देउ अणाइ-अणंतु ।
केवल-णाण-फुरंत-तणु सो परमप्पु णिर्मंतु ॥ ३३ ॥
- 34) देहे वसंतु वि णवि छिवइ णियमे^० देहु वि जो जि ।
देहे^० छिप्पइ जो वि णवि मुणि परमप्पउ सो जि ॥ ३४ ॥
- 35) जो सम-भाव-परिद्वियहँ जोइहँ कोइ फुरेइ ।
परमाणंदु जणंतु फुडु सो परमप्पु हवेइ ॥ ३५ ॥
- 36) कम्म-णिवद्धु वि जोइया देहि वसंतु वि जो जि ।
होइ ण सयल्लु कया वि फुडु मुणि परमप्पउ सो जि ॥ ३६ ॥
- 37) जो परमत्ये^० णिकल्लु वि कम्म-विभिण्णउ जो जि ।
मूढा सयल्लु भणंति फुडु मुणि परमप्पउ सो जि ॥ ३७ ॥
- 38) गयणि अणंति वि एक उडु जेहउ भुयणु विहाइ ।
मुक्कहँ जसु पए विविउ सो परमप्पु अणाइ ॥ ३८ ॥
- 39) जोइय-विंदहि^० णाणमउ जो झाइज्जइ झेउ ।
मोक्खहँ कारणि अणवरउ^० सो परमप्पउ देउ ॥ ३९ ॥
- 40) जो जिउ हेउ लहेवि विहि जगु बहु-विहउ जणेइ ।
लिंगत्तय-परिमंडियउ सो परमप्पु हवेइ ॥ ४० ॥
- 41) जसु अब्भंतरि जगु वसइ जग-अब्भंतरि जो जि ।
जगि जि वसंतु वि जगु जि ण वि मुणि परमप्पउ सो जि ॥ ४१ ॥
- 42) देहि वसंतु वि हरि-हर वि जं अज्ज वि ण मुणंति ।
परम-समाहि-तवेण विणु सो परमप्पु भणंति ॥ ४२ ॥
- 43) भावाभावहि^० संजुवउ भावाभावहि^० जो जि ।
देहि जि दिट्ठउ जिणवरहि^० मुणि परमप्पउ सो जि ॥ ४३ ॥

33) TKM देहादेवले जो वसयि, B देउलि, B देउ अणाइ 34) A णियमि, TKM णियमे, TKM जोज्जि for जो जि, ABC देहि, TKM जोज्जि for जो वि, and सोज्जि for सो जि. 35) TKM समभावे, BC जोइहि, TKM जोइह 36) TKM देहे, जोज्जि and सोज्जि for जो जि and सो जि, c confuses the first pāda of 36 and 37, and loses dōhā No 37. 37) TKM जोज्जि and सोज्जि, in the Mss. TKM जो जि and सो जि are uniformly written as जोज्जि and सोज्जि, so hereafter these variants will not be noted 38) Wanting in TKM, BC एक, AB भुवणि, C भुवण, AC पइविवियउ, B पय^०, AB अणाइ 39) A जोइयविंदह, B विंदहि, TKM विंदहि, BC कारण 40) TM विहि, K विहि, C लिंगत्तइ^०, TK परिमंडियउ 41) Wanting in TKM, C अब्भतर, AC जगु अब्भतर, hereafter many pages in B are rubbed and the letters cannot be read. 42) TKM देहे, जो for ज; c तवेण विण सो परमप्प 43) Wanting in TKM, C संजुवहि.

- 44) देहि वसंते^० जेण पर इंदिय-गासु वसेइ ।
उव्वसु होइ गएण फुडु सो परमप्यु हवेइ ॥ ४४ ॥
- 45) जो णिय-करणहि^० पंचहि^० वि पंच वि विसय सुणेइ ।
सुणित ण पंचहि^० पंचहि^० वि सो परमप्यु हवेइ ॥ ४५ ॥
- 46) जसु परमत्थे^० वंधु णवि जोइय ण वि संसारु ।
सो परमप्यउ जाणि तुहुँ मणि मिळ्ळिवि ववहारु ॥ ४६ ॥
- 47) जो जाणइ सो जाणि जिय जो पेक्खइ सो पेक्खु ।
अंतुवहुंतु वि जंपु चइ होउण तुहुँ णिरवेक्खु ॥ ४६*१ ॥
- 48) जेयाभावे विळ्ळि जिम, थकइ णाणु वलेवि ।
सुक्खेँ जसु पय विवियउ परम-सहाउ भणेवि ॥ ४७ ॥
- 49) कम्महि^० जासु जणंतहि^० वि णित णित कज्जु सया वि ।
किं पि ण जणियउ हरिउ णवि सो परमप्यउ भावि ॥ ४८ ॥
- 50) कम्म-णिवद्धु वि होइ णवि जो फुडु कम्म कया वि ।
कम्म वि जो ण कया वि फुडु सो परमप्यउ भावि ॥ ४९ ॥
- 51) कि वि भणंति जिउ सन्नगउ जिउ जडु के वि भणंति ।
कि वि भणंति जिउ देह-समु सुण्णु वि के वि भणंति ॥ ५० ॥
- 52) अप्पा जोइय सन्न-गउ अप्पा जडु वि वियाणि ।
अप्पा देह-पमाणु सुणि अप्पा सुण्णु वियाणि ॥ ५१ ॥
- 53) अप्पा कम्म-विवज्जियउ केवल-णाणे^० जेण ।
लोयालोउ वि सुणइ जिय सन्नगु बुच्चइ तेण ॥ ५२ ॥
- 54) जे^० णिय-वोह-परिद्वियहँ जीवहँ तुट्टइ णाणु ।
इंदिय-जणियउ जोइया तिं जिउ जडु वि वियाणु ॥ ५३ ॥

44) Wanting in TKM, A देह, C देहे; C इंदियगाउ. 45) A पंचह for the last पंचहि.
46) TKM परमत्थे, सुणइ तुहुँ for जाणि तुहुँ, मणे, A मिळ्ळिहि, TKM मेळ्ळवि, in the commentary of
Brahmadēva and in A as well मिळ्ळिहि, so it is retained there 47) Only in TKM Kannaḍa
gloss reads पेक्खइ for पेक्खइ; in T जंपु appears like जप्पु and वहुंतु like बहुत्तु; वि and जंपु I
have read reparate following the Kannaḍa gloss, which takes अंतुवहुंतु वि and translates as
amītaranga-bāhirmga rūpamaḥḥa. K reads होउण तुहुँ 48) Wanting in TKM, AC जेयाभावि;
C जिम्ब for जिम, णाणवलेवि 49) C कम्मइ, T जणित्तिहि; TKM ण...हरिउ हि for हरिउ णवि. 50) TKM
read second line, first pāda, thus: कम्मु णिजो (or is it कम्मणि जो?) ण कया वि पुणु; C कम्मु ण
जो वि स्या etc. 51) TKM केइ for कि वि and के वि; C मम्मु गउ. 52) C जडु वि वियाणु; C सुण्णु वि
जाण, TKM वियाणि. 53) TKM कम्मविवज्जियउ केवलणाणे; AC लोयालोउ वि; TKM सन्नगु बुच्चइ तेण.
54) T जे...परिद्वियह; C ते for तिं, T तें...वियाणि, but K वियाणु.

- 55) कारण-विरहउ सुद्ध-जिउ वड्डइ खिरइ ण जेण ।
चरम-सरीर-पमाणु जिउ जिणवर वोळ्ळिहि तेण ॥ ५४ ॥
- 56) अट्ट वि कम्मइ बहुविहइ णवणव दोस वि जेण ।
सुद्धइ एक्कु वि अत्थि णवि सुण्णु वि बुच्चइ तेण ॥ ५५ ॥
- 57) अप्पा जणियउ केण ण वि अप्पे जणियउ ण कोइ ।
दब्ब-सहावे णिच्छु मुणि पज्जउ विणसइ होइ ॥ ५६ ॥
- 58) तं परियाणहि दब्बु तुहुं जं गुण-पज्जय-जुत्तु ।
सह-भुव जाणहि ताहं गुण कम-भुव पज्जउ वुत्तु ॥ ५७ ॥
- 59) अप्पा बुज्झहि दब्बु तुहुं गुण पुणुं दंसणु णाणु ।
पज्जय चउ-गइ-भाव तणु कम्म-विणिम्मिय जाणु ॥ ५८ ॥
- 60) जीवहं कम्म अणाइ जिय जणियउ कम्म ण तेण ।
कम्मे जीउ वि जणियउ णवि दोहि वि आइ ण जेण ॥ ५९ ॥
- 61) एहु ववहारे जीवडउ हेउ लहेविणु कम्म ।
बहुविह-भावे परिणवइ तेण जि धम्म अहम्म ॥ ६० ॥
- 62) ते पुणु जीवहं जोइया अट्ट वि कम्म हवंति ।
जेहि जि झंपिय जीव णवि अप्प-सहाउ लहंति ॥ ६१ ॥
- 63) विसय-कसायहि रंगियहं जे अणुया लगंति ।
जीव-पएसहं मोहियहं ते जिण कम्म भणंति ॥ ६२ ॥
- 64) पंच वि इंदिय अणु मणु अणु वि सयल-विभाव ।
जीवहं कम्मइ जणिय जिय अणु वि चउगइ-ताव ॥ ६३ ॥
- 65) दुक्खु वि सुक्खु वि बहु-विहउ जीवहं कम्म जणेइ ।
अप्पा देवइ मुणइ पर णिच्छउ एउं भणेइ ॥ ६४ ॥

55) C सुद्ध जिउ, K खिण्णइ, M खिणइ for खिरइ; C पमाण, C बुळ्ळिहि, TKM वोळ्ळिहि. 56) TKM कम्मइ बहुविहइ बुज्झइ for बुच्चइ 57) ACTKM अत्थि, AC दब्बसहावे, TKM दब्बसहावे, TKM पज्जइ for पज्जउ, C कोइ, M सोइ for होइ 58) AC परियाणहि, TKM दब्ब, C पज्जइजुत्तु, C सहभुव, TKM गुण, पज्जय वुत्तु 59) TKM बुज्झइ दब्बु जिय (for तुहुं), पुण for पुणु, C पुणु for तणु 60) A कम्म .. जिया, C कम्म, TKM कम्मे 61) AC ववहारि, TKM ववहारे, AC बहुविहभावे, TKM भावे परिणमइ, TKM तेहि वि बम्माहम्मु for तेण जि etc, C धम्महम्मु 62) TKM ते पुणु जीवह; T अट्ट हि for अट्ट वि, TKM जेहि वि 63) TKM रंगियहि C रजियइ, TKM जेयणुया, C अणुया, T पएसहि, K पयसहि, in the commentary of Brahmādēva पएसिहि, TK कम्म for कम्म 64) C विभाव, TKM सयलु विभाव; TKM जीवह कम्मे 65) TK दुक्ख वि सुक्ख वि, M दुक्ख वि सुक्ख वि, C दुक्ख वि सुक्ख वि, C देवइ for देवइ

- 66) बंधु वि मोक्खु वि सयल्लु जिय जीवहँ कम्म्यु जणेइ ।
अप्पा किंपि वि कुणइ णवि णिच्छउ एउं भणेइ ॥ ६५ ॥
- 67) सो णत्थि त्ति पएसो चउरासी-जोणि-लक्ख-मज्झम्मि ।
जिण-वयणं ण लहंतो जत्थ ण डुल्लुडुल्लिओ जीवो ॥ ६५*१ ॥
- 68) अप्पा पंगुह अणुहरइ अप्पु ण जाइ ण एइ ।
भुवणत्तयहँ वि मज्झि जिय विहि आणइ विहि णेइ ॥ ६६ ॥
- 69) अप्पा अप्पु जि परु जि परु अप्पा परु जि ण होइ ।
परु जि कयाइ वि अप्पु णवि णियमे पमणहिं जोइ ॥ ६७ ॥
- 70) ण वि उप्पज्जइ ण वि मरइ बंधु ण मोक्खु करेइ ।
जिउ परमत्थे जोइया जिणवरु एउं भणेइ ॥ ६८ ॥
- 71) अत्थि ण उब्भउ जर-मरणु रोय वि लिंघ वि वण्ण ।
णियमिं अप्पु वियाणि तुहँ जीवहँ एक वि सण्ण ॥ ६९ ॥
- 72) देहहँ उब्भउ जर-मरणु देहहँ वण्णु विचित्तु ।
देहहँ रोय वियाणि तुहँ देहहँ लिंघु विचित्तु ॥ ७० ॥
- 73) देहहँ पेक्खवि जर-मरणु मा भउ जीव करेहि ।
जो अजरामरु बंधु परु सो अप्पाणु मुणेहि ॥ ७१ ॥
- 74) छिज्जउ भिज्जउ जाउ खउ जोइय एहु सरीरु ।
अप्पा भावहि णिम्मलउ जिं पावहि भव-तीरु ॥ ७२ ॥
- 75) कम्महँ केरा भावडा अण्णु अचेयणु दच्चु ।
जीव-सहावहँ भिण्णु जिय णियमिं बुज्झहि सच्चु ॥ ७३ ॥
- 76) अप्पा मेल्लिवि णाणमउ अण्णु परायउ भाउ ।
सो छंडेविणु जीव तुहँ भावहि अप्प-सहाउ ॥ ७४ ॥

66) Wanting in TKM ; no readings in others 67) Wanting in BCTKM. 68) Wanting in TKM , c जोइ for एइ ; A reads in the comm अणुहरइ, जाइ and एइ 69) B णियमिं ; TKM पमणइ जोइ 70) TM अण वि उप्पज्जइ ; A उप्पज्जइ ; c एम for एउ 71) TKM रोउ वि लिंघु वि वण्णु, णियमे, सण्णु (for सण्ण) 72) TKM देहह, c gives only the first pāda of this dōhā. 73) KM देहहि पेच्छवि, AB पिक्खवि, TKM जीउ for जीव, r वम्ह, KM वम्हु [In TKM here come five dōhās which in our text occupy the numbers II, 148 , II, 149 , II, 150 , II, 151 , II, 182 Their various readings are noted under those numbers.] 74) A भावहि , पावहि ; c जें पावहि, TKM ज पावहि. 75) Wanting in TKM , c केरउ for केरा. 75) AC मल्लवि, TKM मेल्लिवि, TKM परावउ for परायउ.

- 77) अट्टहँ कम्महँ वाहिरउ सयलहँ दोसहँ चत्तु ।
दंसण-गाण-चरित्तमउ अप्पा भावि गिरुत्तु ॥ ७५ ॥
- 78) अप्पि अप्पु मुणंतु जिउ सम्मादिट्ठि हवेइ ।
सम्माइट्ठिउ जीवडउ लहु कम्मइँ मुचेइ ॥ ७६ ॥
- 79) पज्जय-रत्तउ जीवडउ मिच्छादिट्ठि हवेइ ।
बंधइ बहु-विह-कम्मडा जे संसारु भमेइ ॥ ७७ ॥
- 80) कम्महँ दिट्ठ-घण-चिकणइँ गरुवइँ वज्ज-समाइँ ।
गाण-वियक्खणु जीवडउ उप्पहि पाडहिँ ताइँ ॥ ७८ ॥
- 81) जिउ मिच्छत्ते परिणमिउ विवरिउ तच्चु मुणेइ ।
कम्म-विणिम्मिय भावडा ते अप्पाणु भणेइ ॥ ७९ ॥
- 82) हउँ गोरउ हउँ सामलउ हउँ जि विभिणुउ वणु ।
हउँ तणु-अंगउ थूलु हउँ एहउँ मूढउ मणु ॥ ८० ॥
- 83) हउँ वरु वंभणु वइसु हउँ हउँ खत्तिउ हउँ सेसु ।
पुरिसु णउंसउ इत्थि हउँ मण्णइ मूढु विसेसु ॥ ८१ ॥
- 84) तरुणउ बूढउ रूयडउ सूरउ पंडिउ दिव्वु ।
खवणउ वंदउ सेवडउ मूढउ मण्णइ सव्वु ॥ ८२ ॥
- 85) जणणी जणणु वि कंत घरु पुत्तु वि मित्तु वि दव्वु ।
माया-जालु वि अप्पणउ मूढउ मण्णइ सव्वु ॥ ८३ ॥
- 86) दुक्खहँ कारणि जे विसय ते सुह-हेउ रमेइ ।
मिच्छाइट्ठिउ जीवडउ इत्थु ण काइँ करेइ ॥ ८४ ॥
- 87) कालु लहेविणु जोइया जिम्मु मोहु गलेइ ।
तिम्मु तिम्मु दंसणु लहइ जिउ णियमे अप्पु मुणेइ ॥ ८५ ॥

77) TKM अट्टहे कम्महे (sometimes हे looks like हि), सयलहि दोसहि, जाणि for भावि
78) TKM अप्पे, c अप्पइ for अप्पि, TKM BC सम्माइट्ठि, TKM कम्महि 79) KM मिच्छाइट्ठि T 'यिट्ठि,
TKM बहुविहु कम्मडा, but T has the same reading as adopted in our Text, for जे AB जि,
c जिणि and TK चिरु 80) TKM गरुवइ, BC अप्पहि for उप्पहि, TKM पाडहि ताइ 81) AC मिच्छत्ते;
TKM परिणमइ, TKM भावडा. 82) Wanting in TKM, c सामलउ. 83) Wanting in TKM, A मूढ
84) TKM बुद्ध [डड] उ, BCTKM रूवडउ, K खमणउ, ABC खवणउ, TKM बुद्ध [बुद्ध] for वदउ, c मूढ
विमण्णइ सव्वु 85) c मायाजाल, KM मूढ विमण्णइ सव्वु (T has a corrupt reading). 86) BCTKM
कारणु, c विसइ, TKM मिच्छाइट्ठि; TKM एत्थु for इत्थु, BC काइ for काइ 87) A जिम्ब जिम्ब, c जिम
जिम, TKM जेव जेव, for तिम्मु too the readings are similar in these Mss., A णियमि

- 88) अप्या गोरउ किण्हु ण वि अप्या रत्तु ण होइ ।
अप्या सुहुसु वि थूलु ण वि णाणिउ जाणेँ जोइ ॥ ८६ ॥
- 89) अप्या बंभणु वइसु ण वि ण वि खत्तिउ ण वि सेसु ।
पुरिष्ठु णउंसउ इत्थि ण वि णाणिउ मुणइ असेसु ॥ ८७ ॥
- 90) अप्या वंदउ खवणु ण वि अप्या गुरउ ण होइ ।
अप्या लिण्णिउ एक्कु ण वि णाणिउ जाणइ जोइ ॥ ८८ ॥
- 91) अप्या गुरु णवि सिस्सु णवि णवि सामिउ णवि भिच्चु ।
सूरउ कायरु होइ णवि णवि उत्तमु णवि णिच्चु ॥ ८९ ॥
- 92) अप्या माणुसु देउ ण वि अप्या तिरिउ ण होइ ।
अप्या णारउ कहिँ वि णवि णाणिउ जाणइ जोइ ॥ ९० ॥
- 93) अप्या पंडिउ मुक्खु णवि णवि ईसरु णवि णीसु ।
तरुणउ बूढउ बालु णवि अणु वि कम्म-विसेसु ॥ ९१ ॥
- 94) पुणु वि पाउ वि कालु णहु धम्माधम्मु वि काउ ।
एक्कु वि अप्या होइ णवि मेल्लिवि चयेण-भाउ ॥ ९२ ॥
- 95) अप्या संजमु सीलु तउ अप्या दंसणु णाणु ।
अप्या सासय-मोक्ख-पउ जाणंतउ अप्याणु ॥ ९३ ॥
- 96) अणु जि दंसणु अत्थि ण वि अणु जि अत्थि ण णाणु ।
अणु जि चरणु ण अत्थि जिय मेल्लिवि अप्या जाणु ॥ ९४ ॥
- 67) अणु जि तित्थु म जाहि जिय अणु जि गुरुउ म सेवि ।
अणु जि देउ म चित्ति तुहुँ अप्या विमल्लु मुएवि ॥ ९५ ॥
- 98) अप्या दंसणु केवल्लु वि अणु सव्वु ववहारु ।
एक्कु जि जोइय झाइयइ जो तइल्लोयहँ सारु ॥ ९६ ॥
- 99) अप्या झायहि णिम्मलउ किं बहुएँ अणणेण ।
जो झायंतहँ षरम-पउ लब्भइ एक-खणेण ॥ ९७ ॥

88) KM गोरउ, अप्या सुहुसु ण for सुहुसु वि, ABC णाणि for जाणेँ, Brahmadēva has an additional reading णाणिउ जाणइ, जोइ in the last pāda. 89) TK बंभणु, TKM परिउ पुसणु; AC जाणइ मुणइ 90) TKM वुद्धउ for वदउ, खमणु, गुरउ, लिण्ण, सोइ for जोइ. 91) T सिस्सि, C सीसु; TM मेहु K मेउ, for होइ 92) TKM कोइ ण वि for देउ etc, C कह वि for कहिँ वि, TKM णाणिउ जाणे जोइ as the last pāda 93) Wanting in TKM, A तरुणउ 94) Wanting in TKM, AC मेल्लिवि. 95) No various readings in Mss., but Brahmadēva notes some alternative readings सासयमुक्खपहु, सासयमुक्खपउ. 96) TKM मेल्लिवि 97) TKM जाइ for जाहि; C चित्तवहि for चित्ति तुहुँ. 98) TKM अणु सव्वउ ववहारु; C जोइया. 99) TKM किं अणणे बहुएण; A इक्क, TKM एक्कु.

- 100) अप्पा णिय-मणि णिम्मलउ णियमे वसइ ण जासु ।
सत्थ-पुराणइ तव-चरणु मुक्खु वि करहि कि तासु ॥ ९८ ॥
- 101) जोइय अप्पे जाणिणण जगु जाणियउ हवेइ ।
अप्पहं केरइ भावडइ विविउ जेण वसेइ ॥ ९९ ॥
- 102) अप्प-सहावि परिट्ठियहं एहउ होइ विसेसु ।
दीसइ अप्प-सहावि लहु लोयालोउ असेसु ॥ १०० ॥
- 103) अप्पु पयासइ अप्पु परु जिम अवरि रवि-राउ ।
जोइय एत्थु म भंति करि एहउ वत्थु-सहाउ ॥ १०१ ॥
- 104) तारायणु जलि विविउ णिम्मलि दीसइ जेम ।
अप्पए णिम्मलि विविउ लोयालोउ वि तेम ॥ १०२ ॥
- 105) अप्पु वि परु वि वियाणइ जे अप्पे मुणिणण ।
सो णिय-अप्पा जाणि तुहं जोइय णाण-वलेण ॥ १०३ ॥
- 106) णाणु पयासहि परसु महु किं अण्णे वहुएण ।
जेण णियप्पा जाणियइ सामिय एक-खणेण ॥ १०४ ॥
- 107) अप्पा णाणु मुणेहि तुहं जो जाणइ अप्पाणु ।
जीव-पएसहि तिच्छिउ णाणे गयण-पवाणु ॥ १०५ ॥
- 108) अप्पहं जे वि विभिण्ण वढ ते वि हवंति ण णाणु ।
ते तुहं तिण्णि वि परिहरि वि णियमि अप्पु वियाणु ॥ १०६ ॥
- 109) अप्पा णाणहं गम्मु पर णाणु वियाणइ जेण ।
तिण्णि वि मिच्छि वि जाणि तुहं अप्पा णाणे तेण ॥ १०७ ॥
- 110) णाणिय णाणिउ णाणिण णाणिउं जा ण मुणेहि ।
ता अण्णार्णि णाणमउं किं पर वंसु लहेहि ॥ १०८ ॥

100) B तवचरणु TKM सत्थपुराणे तवचरणु, TKM मोक्खु वि करइ कि तासु for the last pāda.
101) Wanting in TKM, B अप्पि for अप्पे, C विवड .वसति 102) Wanting in TKM, C अप्पि
सहावि; Brahmādēva notes on alternative reading दीसइ अप्पसहाउ लहु 103) C जिम्ब, TM
जेव (K जेउ) अवरे 104) TKM जळे for जलि, णिम्मले...जेव, BC अप्पइ, TKM अप्पए णिम्मले; A
लोयालोय, TKM लोयालोय वि तेव 105) TKM वियाणिणइ, B जि अप्पि, TKM जे अप्पे, TKM सो णिउ
अप्पा मुणेहि तुहु 106) Wanting in TKM, B किं अण्णि. 107) TKM जीवपएसहि तेत्थउ, ABC तिच्छिउ,
Brahmadēva has an alternative reading जीवपएसहि देहसु, C णार्णि, BC पवाणु, TKM णाणे
गयणपवाणु. 108) Wanting in TKM, and no readings in others. 109) TKM पर, मुणेहि तुहु
for जाणि etc., मेच्छि वि. 110) Wanting in TKM, C मुणेइ and लहेइ.

- 111) जोइज्जइ तिं बंशु परु जाणिज्जइ तिं सोइ ।
बंशु मुणेविणु जेण लहु गम्मिज्जइ परलोइ ॥ १०९ ॥
- 112) मुणि-वर-विंदहँ हरि-हरहँ जो मणि णिवसइ देउ ।
परहँ जि परतरु णाणमउ सो बुच्चइ पर-लोउ ॥ ११० ॥
- 113) सो पर बुच्चइ लोउ परु जसु मइ तित्थु वसेइ ।
जहिँ मइ तहिँ गइ जीवहँ जि णियमेँ जेण हवेइ ॥ १११ ॥
- 114) जहिँ मइ तहिँ गइ जीव तुहुँ मरणु वि जेण लहेहि ।
तेँ परवंशु मुएवि मई मा पर-दन्वि करेहि ॥ ११२ ॥
- 115) जं णियदन्वहँ भिण्णु जडु तं पर-दन्वु वियाणि ।
पुग्गलु धम्माधम्मु णहु कालु वि पंचसु जाणि ॥ ११३ ॥
- 116) जइ णिविसद्धु वि कु वि करइ परमप्पइ अणुराउ ।
अग्गि-कणी जिम कट्ट-गिरी डहइ असेसु वि पाउ ॥ ११४ ॥
- 117) मेळ्ळिवि सयल अवक्खडी जिय णिच्चित्तउ होइ ।
चित्तु णिवेसहि परम-पए देउ णिरंजणु जोइ ॥ ११५ ॥
- 118) जं सिव-दंसणि परम-सुहु पावहि ज्ञाणु करंतु ।
तं सुहु भुवणि वि अत्थि णवि मेळ्ळिवि देउ अणंतु ॥ ११६ ॥
- 119) जं मुणि लहइ अणंत-सुहु णिय-अप्पा ज्ञायंतु ।
तं सुहु इंदु वि णवि लहइ देविहिँ कोडि रमंतु ॥ ११७ ॥
- 120) अप्पा-दंसणि जिणवरहँ जं सुहु होइ अणंतु ।
तं सुहु लहइ विराउ जिउ जाणंतउ सिउ संतु ॥ ११८ ॥
- 121) जोइय णिय-मणि णिम्मलए पर दीसइ सिउ संतु ।
अंबरि णिम्मलि घण-रहिए भाणु जि जेम फुरंतु ॥ ११९ ॥

111) TKM ते बम्हु परु, c तव for तिं, TKM ते सोइ, Brahmādēva has an alternative reading पर for पर 112) Wanting in TKM. 113) TKM बुज्जइ for बुच्चइ, c परिवुच्चइ; TKM तेत्थु, जीवह वि 114) TKM have no nasal signs; c परदन्वु for वसु; TKM लहेइ and करेइ, पर बम्हु, दन्वे. 115) B अणु for भिण्णु, BTK पोग्गल, c पोग्गल 116) TK कोइ करइ णियअप्पए अणुराउ; TKM अग्गिकर्णि जेव, c जिव 117) TKM मेळ्ळिवि सयल; BC णिवेसिवि, c देव 118) TKM पावइ, c पावइ ज्ञण; TKM मेळ्ळिवि, AC मिळ्ळिवि 119) BCTKM अणंतु सुहु, TKM देविहिँ कोडि. 120) Wanting in TKM; c सिव for सिउ. 121) Wanting in TKM, c णिम्मलइ, सिव.

- 122) राएँ रंगिए हियवडए देउ ण दीसइ संतु ।
दप्पणि मइलए विंबु जिम एहउ जाणि णिमंतु ॥ १२० ॥
- 123) जसु हरिणच्छी हियवडए तसु णवि वंभु वियारि ।
एकहिँ केम समंति बढ वे खंडा पडियारि ॥ १२१ ॥
- 124) णिय-मणि णिम्मलि णाणियहँ णिवसइ देउ अणाइ ।
हंसा सरवरि लीणु जिम महु एहउ पडिहाइ ॥ १२२ ॥
- 125) देउ ण देउले णवि सिलए णवि लिप्पइ णवि चित्ति ।
अखउ गिरंजणु णाणमउ सिउ संठिउ सम-चित्ति ॥ १२३ ॥
- 126) मणु मिलियउ परमेसरहँ परमेसरु वि मणस्स ।
वीहि वि समरसि-हूवाहँ पुज्ज चडावउँ कस्स ॥ १२३*२ ॥
- 127) जेण गिरंजणि मणु धरिउ विसय-कसायहिँ जंतु ।
मोक्खहँ कारणु एत्तडउ अणु ण तंतु ण मंतु ॥ १२३*३ ॥

[२. विज्जउ अहियारु]

- 128) सिरिगुरु अक्खहि मोक्खु महु मोक्खहँ कारणु तत्थु ।
मोक्खहँ केरउ अणु फलु जेँ जाणउँ परमत्थु ॥ १ ॥
- 129) जोइय मोक्खु वि मोक्ख-फलु पुच्छिउ मोक्खहँ हेउ ।
सो जिण-भासिउ णिसुणि तुहँ जेण वियाणहि मेउ ॥ २ ॥
- 130) धम्महँ अत्थहँ कामहँ वि एयहँ सयलहँ मोक्खु ।
उत्तमु पमणहिँ णाणि जिय अण्णेँ जेण ण सोक्खु ॥ ३ ॥
- 131) जइ जिय उत्तमु होइ णवि एयहँ सयलहँ सोइ ।
तो किं तिण्णि वि परिहरवि जिण वच्चहिँ पर-लोइ ॥ ४ ॥
- 132) उत्तमु सुक्खु ण देइ जइ उत्तमु सुक्खु ण होइ ।
तो किं इच्छहिँ वंघणहिँ वद्धा पसुय वि सोइ ॥ ५ ॥

122) TKM रंगियहियवडये (ए ?) दप्पणे मइलए विंबु जेव, जाणु, c एहू for एहउ. 123) Wanting in TKM; B परियारि, c पडिहारि for पडियारि 124) TKM णियमणे णिम्मले, जेव for जिम, तुहु एहउ 125) BC देउले सिलइ, TKM लेप्पइ अखउ गिरामउ सतिउ समचित्ते 126) Wanting in TKM, B समरसहूवाह. 127) Wanting in TKM 128) Wanting in TKM, c सोक्खह for मोक्खहँ; B सुक्खहु for second मोक्खह, जिम for जेँ 129) TKM मोक्खु जि मोक्खु, c विआणिउ 130) TKM have no nasal signs, उत्तिमु, c अण्णि for अण्णेँ 131) TKM उत्तिमु, Brahmādēva's reading सोवि; TKM वच्चइ; c परलोउ 132) Wanting in TKM, B ता for तो, c अच्छहिँ वघणहिँ, B पसुय वि, c पसुवि वि.

- 133) अणु जइ जगहँ वि अहिययरु गुण-गणु तासु ण होइ ।
तो तइलोउ वि किं धरइ णिय-सिर-उप्परि सोइ ॥ ६ ॥
- 134) उत्तमु .सुक्खु ण देइ जइ उत्तमु सुक्खु ण होइ ।
तो किं सयल्लु वि काल्लु जिय सिद्ध वि सेवहिँ सोइ ॥ ७ ॥
- 135) हरि-हर-बंशु वि जिणवर वि मुणि-वर-विंद वि भव्व ।
परम-णिरंजणि मणु धरिवि सुक्खु जि ज्ञायहिँ सव्व ॥ ८ ॥
- 136) तिहुयणि जीवहँ अत्थि णवि सोक्खहँ कारणु कोइ ।
सुक्खु मुएविणु एक्कु पर तेणवि चित्तिहिँ सोइ ॥ ९ ॥
- 137) जीवहँ सो पर मोक्खु मुणि जो परमप्यय-लाहु ।
कम्म-कलंक-विमुक्काहँ णाणिय बोळहिँ साहू ॥ १० ॥
- 138) दंसणु णाणु अणंत-सुहु समउ ण तुइइ जासु ।
सो पर सासउ मोक्ख-फल्लु विज्जउ अत्थि ण तासु ॥ ११ ॥
- 139) जीवहँ मोक्खहँ हेउ वरु दंसणु णाणु चरित्तु ।
ते पुणु तिण्णि वि अप्पु मुणि पिच्छएँ एहउ वुत्तु ॥ १२ ॥
- 140) पेच्छइ जाणइ अणुचरइ अप्पि अप्पउ जो जि ।
दंसणु णाणु चरित्तु जिउ मोक्खहँ कारणु सो जि ॥ १३ ॥
- 141) जं बोळइ ववहार-णउ दंसणु णाणु चरित्तु ।
तं परियाणहि जीव तुहुँ जेँ परु होहि पवित्तु ॥ १४ ॥
- 142) दव्वइँ जाणइ जह-ठियइँ तह जगि मण्णइ जो जि ।
अप्पहँ केरउ भावडउ अविचल्लु दंसणु सो जि ॥ १५ ॥
- 143) दव्वइँ जाणहि ताई छह तिहुयणु भरियउ जेहिँ ।
आइ-विणास-विचज्जियहिँ णाणिहि पभणियएहिँ ॥ १६ ॥
- 144) जीउ सचेयणु दव्वु मुणि पंच अचेयण अण्ण ।
पोग्गल्लु धम्माहम्मु णहु कालेँ सहिया मिण्ण ॥ १७ ॥

133) Wanting in TKM, c सिर उप्परि 134) TKM उत्तिसु ..मोक्ख, c उत्तमसुक्ख, TKM सेवइ
135) A बम्हु; c जिणवरह, TKM परमणिरंजणु मोक्ख. 136) TKM तिहुवणे, BC सुक्खह, TKM मोक्ख.
137) BC सुक्ख; TKM कम्मकलके 138) ATKM अणतु सुहु, TKM मोक्ख फल्लु 139) BC सुक्खह, c
हेउ वर, TKM पिच्छउ एहउ वुत्तु 140) BC पिच्छइ, TKM पत्सइ, CTKM अप्पे, Brahmadēva अप्पइ.
141) Wanting in TKM, A बुळइ, जि for जेँ. 142) Wanting in CTKM. 143) Wanting in
BTM, c तिहुयणि भरिया जेहिँ...णाणिय 144) TKM अचेयणु अण्ण, पोग्गल, काले सहिया मिण्णु, ABC कालि.

- 145) मुत्ति-विहूणउ णाणमउ परमाणंद-सहाउ ।
णियमिं जोइय अप्पु मुणि णिच्छु णिरंजणु भाउ ॥ १८ ॥
- 146) पुग्गलु छन्विहु मुत्तु वढ इयर अमुत्तु वियाणि ।
धम्माधम्मु वि गयठियहँ कारणु पभणहिँ णाणि ॥ १९ ॥
- 147) दव्वइँ सयलइँ वरि ठियइँ णियमेँ जायु वसंति ।
तं णहु दव्वु वियाणि तुहँ जिणवर एउ भणंति ॥ २० ॥
- 148) कालु मुणिज्जहि दव्वु तुहँ वट्टण-लक्खणु एउ ।
रयणहँ रासि विभिण्ण जिम तमु अणुयहँ तह भेउ ॥ २१ ॥
- 149) जीउ वि पुग्गलु कालु जिय ए मेल्लेविणु दव्व ।
इयर अखंड वियाणि तुहँ अप्प-पएसहिँ सव्व ॥ २२ ॥
- 150) दव्व चयारि वि इयर जिय गमणागमण-विहीण ।
जीउ वि पुग्गलु परिहरिवि पभणहिँ णाण-पवीण ॥ २३ ॥
- 151) धम्माधम्मु वि एकु जिउ ए जि असंख-पदेस ।
गयणु अणंत-पएसु मुणि वहु-विह पुग्गल-देस ॥ २४ ॥
- 152) लोयागासु धरेवि जिय कहियइँ दव्वइँ जाइँ ।
एक्कहिँ मिलियइँ इत्थु जगि सगुणहिँ णिवसहिँ ताइँ ॥ २५ ॥
- 153) एयइँ दव्वइँ देहियहँ णिय-णिय-ऊज्जु जणंति ।
चउ-गइ-दुक्ख सहंत जिय तेँ संसारु भमंति ॥ २६ ॥
- 154) दुक्खहँ कारणु मुणिवि जिय दव्वहँ एहु सहाउ ।
होयवि मोक्खहँ मग्गि लहु गम्मिज्जइ पर-लोउ ॥ २७ ॥
- 155) णियमेँ कहियउ एहु मइँ ववहारेण वि दिट्ठि ।
एवहिँ णाणु चरित्तु मुणि जेँ पावहि परमेट्ठि ॥ २८ ॥

145) TKM विहणित, णियमे 146) TKM पोग्गल, धम्माहम्मु वि गइठिदिहि, A गइठिएहि, Ms A has no commentary on 18-19, but the same added in a different hand on the marginal space 147) TKM change the order of 147 and 148, TKM दव्वइ सयलदरिडियइ, Brahmādēva उवरि, BC णियमिं, TKM एहु for एउ 148) C वट्टण, TKM एहु for एउ, जेव तसु अणुवह. 149) TKM पोग्गल, अखड मुणेहि वुहु 150) TKM पोग्गल, परिहरवि पभणइ णाणपवीण, AB णाणपवीण 151) TKMBC धम्माहम्मु, TKM एज्जि, गयण, पोग्गल°, Brahmādēva has another reading पुग्गलु तिविहु पएसु 152) TKMBC लोयायासु, TKM धरेइ ठिया, एत्थु जए 153) TKM देहियहि, C देहियइ, TKM णियणित, सहंतु BC सहति 154) TKM णाहु for मुणिवि, एउ for एहु, मग्गे, C होइवि. 155) B णियमइ, TKM मुणि for मुणि, BC जि

- 156) जं जह थकउ दव्वु जिय तं तह जाणइ जो जि ।
अप्यहं केरउ भावडउ णाणु मुणिज्जहि सो जि ॥ २९ ॥
- 157) जाणवि मण्णवि अप्पु परु जो पर-भाउ चएइ ।
सो णिउ सुद्धउ भावडउ णाणिहिँ चरणु हवेइ ॥ ३० ॥
- 158) जो भत्तउ रयणत्तयहँ तसु मुणि लक्खणु एउ ।
अप्पा मिळिवि गुण-णिलउ तासु वि अण्णु ण ज्ञेउ ॥ ३१ ॥
- 159) जे रयणत्तउ णिम्मलउ णाणिय अप्पु भणंति ।
ते आराहय सिव-पयहँ णिय-अप्पा झायंति ॥ ३२ ॥
- 160) अप्पा गुणमउ णिम्मलउ अणुदिणु जे झायंति ।
ते पर णियमेँ परम-मुणि लहु णिव्वाणु लहंति ॥ ३३ ॥
- 161) सयल-पयत्थहँ जं गहणु जीवहँ अग्गिमु होइ ।
वत्थु-विसेस-विवज्जियउ तं णिय-दंसणु जोइ ॥ ३४ ॥
- 162) दंसण-पुव्वु हवेइ फुडु जं जीवहँ विण्णाणु ।
वत्थु-विसेसु मुणंतु जिय तं मुणि अविचल्लु णाणु ॥ ३५ ॥
- 163) दुक्खु वि सुक्खु सहंतु जिय णाणिउ ज्ञाण-णिलीणु ।
कम्महँ णिज्जर-हेउ तउ वुच्चइ संग-विहीणु ॥ ३६ ॥
- 164) कायकिलेसेँ पर तणु झिज्जइ
विणु उवसमेण कसाउ ण खिज्जइ ।
ण करहिँ इंदिय मणह णिवारणु
उग्गतवो वि ण मोक्खह कारणु ॥ ३६*१ ॥
- 165) अप्प-सहावे जासु रइ णिच्चुववासउ तासु ।
बाहिर-दव्वे जासु रइ भुक्खुमारि तासु ॥ ३६*२ ॥
- 166) विण्णि वि जेण सहंतु मुणि मणि सम-भाउ करेइ ।
पुण्णहँ पावहँ तेण जिय संवर-हेउ हवेइ ॥ ३७ ॥

156) TKM जो and सो for ज and त, मुणिज्जइ 157) TKM मण्णइ, c चरण. 158) TKM मेळवि, तासु जि 159) TKM रयणत्तयणिम्मलउ, णिउ अप्पा 160) TKM जे अणुदिणु, तं परु for ते पर; c णिव्वाणि. 161) c जीवहु, TKM सयलविसेसु 162) BC दसणु पुव्वु, c मुणति. 163) c दुक्ख वि सुक्ख; TKM सोक्ख, ज्ञाणे, वुज्जइ for वुच्चइ 164) Only in P, किलेस 165) Only in P. 166) TKM वेण्णि...सहति, मणे; c तेणि for तेण.

- 167) अच्छइ जित्तउ कालु मुणि अप्प-सरुवि णिलीणु ।
संवर-णिज्जर जाणि तुहुँ सयल-वियप्प-विहीणु ॥ ३८ ॥
- 168) कम्म पुरक्किउ सो खवइ अहिणव पेसु ण देइ ।
संगु मुएविणु जो सयल उवसम-भाउ करेइ ॥ ३९ ॥
- 169) दंसणु णाणु चरित्तु तसु जो सम-भाउ करेइ ।
इयरहँ एक्कु वि अत्थि णवि जिणवरु एउ भणेइ ॥ ४० ॥
- 170) जाँवइ णाणिउ उवसमइ तामइ संजदु होइ ।
होइ कसायहँ वसि गयउ जीउ असंजदु सोइ ॥ ४१ ॥
- 171) जेण कसाय हवंति मणि सो जिय मिळहि मोहु ।
मोह-कसाय-विवज्जयउ पर पावहि सम-वोहु ॥ ४२ ॥
- 172) तत्तातत्तु मुणेवि मणि जे थक्का सम-भावि ।
ते पर मुहिया इत्थु जगि जहँ रइ अप्प-सहावि ॥ ४३ ॥
- 173) विणि वि दोस हवंति तसु जो सम-भाउ करेइ ।
बंधु जि णिहणइ अप्पणउ अणु जगु गहिल्लु करेइ ॥ ४४ ॥
- 174) अणु वि दोसु हवेइ तसु जो सम-भाउ करेइ ।
सत्तु वि मिळिवि अप्पणउ परहँ णिलीणु हवेइ ॥ ४५ ॥
- 175) अणु वि दोसु हवेइ तसु जो सम-भाउ करेइ ।
वियल्लु हवेविणु इक्कलउ उप्परि जगहँ चडेइ ॥ ४६ ॥
- 176) जा णिसि सयलहँ देहियहँ जोग्गिउ तहिँ जग्गेइ ।
जहिँ पुणु जग्गइ सयल्लु जगु सा णिसि मणिवि सुवेइ ॥ ४६*१ ॥
- 177) णाणि मुएप्पिणु भाउ समु कित्तु वि जाइ ण राउ ।
जेण लहेसइ णाणमउ तेण जि अप्प-सहाउ ॥ ४७ ॥
- 178) भणइ भणावइ णवि थुणइ णिंदइ णाणि ण कोइ ।
सिद्धिहिँ कारणु भाउ समु जाणंतउ पर सोइ ॥ ४८ ॥

167) c जित्तउ, TKM जेत्तिउ, अप्पसरुवे 168) c पुरिक्किउ, TKM कम्म पुराइउ and पइसु for पेसु 169) c णहु for णवि, एम for एउ, TKM णिच्छउ for जिणवरु 170) TKM जाव हि and ताव हि, AB जाम्बइ, c तावइ, TKM वसगयउ, c होइ for सोइ 171) TKM मणे, TKMC मेळहि 172) TKM मणे, समभावे, एत्थु (c also), जगे, अप्पसहावे 173) Wanting in TKM 174) c दोस, TKM मेळवि 175) Some Dēvanāgarī Mss hesitate between जि and वि, BTKM हवेप्पिणु, CTKM एकलउ. 176) Wanting in TKM, BC मणिवि for मणिवि. 177) CTKM मुएविणु, केत्थु, TKM लहेसहि. 178) c कारणि; TKM भावससु.

- 179) गंथहँ उप्परि परम-मुणि देसु वि करइ ण राउ ।
गंथहँ जेण वियाणियउ भिण्णउ अप्प-सहाउ ॥ ४९ ॥
- 180) विसयहँ उप्परि परम-मुणि देसु वि करइ ण राउ ।
विसयहँ जेण वियाणियउ भिण्णउ अप्प-सहाउ ॥ ५० ॥
- 181) देहहँ उप्पार परम-मुणि देसु वि करइ ण राउ ।
देहहँ जेण वियाणियउ भिण्णउ अप्प-सहाउ ॥ ५१ ॥
- 182) वित्ति-णिवित्तिहिँ परम-मुणि देसु वि करइ ण राउ ।
बंधहँ हेउ वियाणियउ एयहँ जेण सहाउ ॥ ५२ ॥
- 183) बंधहँ मोक्खहँ हेउ णिउ जो णवि जाणइ कोइ ।
सो पर मोहिँ करइ जिय पुण्णु वि पाउ वि दोइ ॥ ५३ ॥
- 184) दंसण-गाण-चरित्तमउ जो णवि अप्पु मुणेइ ।
मोक्खहँ कारणु भणिवि जिय सो पर ताई करेइ ॥ ५४ ॥
- 185) जो णवि मण्णइ जीउ समु पुण्णु वि पाउ वि दोइ ।
सो चिरु दुक्खु सहंतु जिय मोहिँ हिँडइ लोइ ॥ ५५ ॥
- 186) वर जिय पावइँ सुंदरइँ णाणिय ताई भणंति ।
जीवहँ दुक्खइँ जणिवि लहु सिवमइँ जाइँ कुणंति ॥ ५६ ॥
- 187) मं पुणु पुण्णइँ भल्लाइँ णाणिय ताई भणंति ।
जीवहँ रज्जइँ देवि लहु दुक्खइँ जाइँ जणंति ॥ ५७ ॥
- 188) वर णिय-दंसण-अहिमुहउ मरणु वि जीव लहेसि ।
मा णिय-दंसण-विम्ममुहउ पुण्णु वि जीव करेसि ॥ ५८ ॥
- 189) जे णिय-दंसण-अहिमुहा सोक्खु अणंतु लहंति ।
तिं विणु पुण्णु करंता वि दुक्खु अणंतु सहंति ॥ ५९ ॥
- 190) पुण्णेण होइ विहवो विहवेण मओ मएण मइ-मोहो ।
मइ-मोहेण य पावं ता पुण्णं अमह मां होउ ॥ ६० ॥

179) Wanting in TKM. 180) Wanting in TKM, c बंधु हेउ for विसयह जेण. 181) Wanting in TKM 182) Wanting in TKM, Brahmadēva has an alternative reading for the 2nd line भिण्णउ जेण वियाणियउ एयह अप्पसहाउ. 183) A णिरु for णिउ, TKM मोहे ..जिउ, लोइ for दोइ. 184) ABC सिद्धिहिँ कारणि, TKM मुणवि for भणिवि 185) B जीव सम, c दोवि, TKM वेइ; TKM मोहे. 186) TKM जणेइ for जणिवि, BC सिवगइ 187) TKM रज्जइ ..लहु. 188) TM णियदसणे, सहेसि for लहेसि (B लहीसि); TKM म for मा, BTKM करीसि. 189) AC सुक्ख, TKMB तें; B करंताह, TKM करंताइ. 190) Wanting in BC, TKM अइमोहो । अइमोहेण वि.

- 191) देवहँ सत्थहँ मुणिवरहँ भत्तिए पुणु हवेइ ।
कम्म-क्खउ पुणु होइ णवि अज्जउ संति भणेइ ॥ ६१ ॥
- 192) देवहँ सत्थहँ मुणिवरहँ जो विदेसु करेइ ।
णियमेँ पाउ हवेइ तसु जेँ संसारु भमेइ ॥ ६२ ॥
- 193) पावेँ णारउ तिरिउ जिउ पुण्णेँ अमरु त्रियाणु ।
मिस्सेँ माणुस-गइ लहइ दोहि वि खइ णिन्वाणु ॥ ६३ ॥
- 194) वंदणु णिंदणु पडिकमणु पुण्णहँ कारणु जेण ।
करइ करावइ अणुमणइ एकु वि णाणि ण तेण ॥ ६४ ॥
- 195) वंदणु णिंदणु पडिकमणु णाणिहिँ एहु ण जुजु ।
एकु जि मेळिवि णाणमउ सुद्धउ भाउ पवित्तु ॥ ६५ ॥
- 196) वंदउ णिंदउ पडिकमउ भाउ असुद्धउ जासु ।
पर तसु संजमु अत्थि णवि जं मण-सुद्धि ण तासु ॥ ६६ ॥
- 197) सुद्धहँ संजमु सीळु तउ सुद्धहँ दंसणु णाणु ।
सुद्धहँ कम्मक्खउ हवइ सुद्धउ तेण पहाणु ॥ ६७ ॥
- 198) भाउ विसुद्धउ अप्पणउ धम्मु भणेविणु लेहु ।
चउ-गइ-दुक्खहँ जो धरइ जीउ पदंतउ एहु ॥ ६८ ॥
- 199) सिद्धिहिँ केरा पंथडा भाउ विसुद्धउ एकु ।
जो तसु भावहँ मुणि चळइ सो किम होइ विसुक्कु ॥ ६९ ॥
- 200) जहिँ भावइ तहिँ जाहि जिय जं भावइ करि तं जि ।
केम्बइ मोक्खु ण अत्थि पर चित्तहँ सुद्धि ण जं जि ॥ ७० ॥
- 201) सुह-परिणामेँ धम्मु पर असुहेँ होइ अहम्मु ।
दोहिँ वि एहिँ विवज्जियउ सुद्धु ण वंघइ कम्म ॥ ७१ ॥
- 202) दाणिँ लब्भइ भोउ पर इंदत्तणु वि तवेण ।
जम्मण-मरण-विवज्जियउ पउ लब्भइ णाणेण ॥ ७२ ॥

193) A पावि मिस्ति, TK पुण्णे सुरवर होइ, T and K have the second line thus. माणुसु मिस्से मुणहि (K मुणहि) जिय दोहि विसुक्कउ जोइ । 194) ABC पडिकवणु, T and M करावहि अणुमणुहि. 195) C interchanges the places of 194 and 195, T णाणिहे, Brahmādēva णाणिहु; C एउ for एहु, TKM मेळवि 196) TKM वदणु णिंदणु पडिकमणु, C पडिकवउ, B पडिकम्बउ. 197) TM दसणणाणु, C कम्मह यउ 198) TKM लेउ for लेहु 199) TKM सिद्धिहिँ केरउ पयडउ, B सिद्धिहिँ केरउ पया, TKM कह for किम 200) Wanting in TKM, C भावहि for भावइ; BC केमइ 201) TKM धम्मु पर असुहइ, A असुहि. 202) TKM दाणे . पर, BC दाणे

- 203) देउ गिरंजणु इउँ भणइ णाणिं मुक्खु ण भंति ।
गाण-विहीणा जीवडा चिरु संसारु भंति ॥ ७३ ॥
- 204) गाण-विहीणहँ मोक्ख-पउ जीव म कासु वि जोइ ।
बहुएँ सलिल-विरोलियइँ करु चोप्पडउ ण होइ ॥ ७४ ॥
- 205) भव्वाभव्वह जो चरणु सरिसु ण तेण हि मोक्खु ।
लद्धि ज भव्वह रयणत्तय होइ अभिण्णे मोक्खु ॥ ७४*१ ॥
- 206) जं गिय-बोहहँ बाहिरउ णाणु वि कज्जुं ण तेण ।
दुक्खहँ कारणु जेण तउ जीवहँ होइ खणेण ॥ ७५ ॥
- 207) तं गिय-णाणु जि होइ ण वि जेण पवड्ढइ राउ ।
दिणयर-किरणहँ पुरउ जिय किं विलसइ तम-राउ ॥ ७६ ॥
- 208) अप्पा मिल्लिविं णाणियहँ अणु ण सुंदरु वत्थु ।
तेण ण विसयहँ मणु रमइ जाणंतहँ परमत्थु ॥ ७७ ॥
- 209) अप्पा मिल्लिविं णाणमउ चित्ति ण लग्गह अणुं ।
मरगउ जेँ परियाणियउ तहँ कच्चैँ कउ गणु ॥ ७८ ॥
- 210) भुंजंतु वि गिय-कम्म-फलु मोहइँ जो जि करेइ ।
भाउ असुंदरु सुंदरु वि सो पर कम्मु जणेइ ॥ ७९ ॥
- 211) भुंजंतु वि गिय-कम्म-फलु जो तहिँ राउ ण जाइ ।
सो णवि वंधइ कम्म पुणु संचिउ जेण विलाइ ॥ ८० ॥
- 212) जो अणु-मेत्तु वि राउ मणि जाम ण मिल्लइ एत्थु ।
सो णविं मुच्चइ ताम जिय जाणंतु वि परमत्थु ॥ ८१ ॥
- 213) बुज्झइ सत्थइँ तउ चरइ पर परमत्थु ण वेइ ।
ताव ण मुच्चइ जाम णविं इहु परमत्थु मुणेइ ॥ ८२ ॥

203) TKM एहु, K येहु, B एउ for इउ, TKM गाणे मोक्खु नि (णि) भतु, C भंतु for भति
204) Wanting in TKM, B बहुयइ सलिलविलोलियइ 205) In TKM only. 206) AC जिँ for वि
207) Wanting in TKM 208) T, K and M change the order of 208 and 209, TKM
मेळवि, विसयहिँ, C जाणतहु. 209) TKM चित्ते, C चित्त, TKM ज for जेँ, B तहँ कच्चिँ, TK को गणु.
210)c, T, K and M interchange 210 and 211, BC मोहिँ जो जि कम्मु जणेइ 211) B ण हि
for णवि. 212) A अणुमित्तु वि, TKMB मणे, TKM जाव ण मेळवि ताव; BC मुच्चइ 213) TKM ताव.
जाव, BC मुच्चइ; TKM एहु for इहु

- 214) सत्थु पढंतु वि होइ जइ जो ण हणेइ वियप्पु ।
देहि वसंतु वि णिम्मलउ णवि मण्णइ परमप्पु ॥ ८३ ॥
- 215) वोह-णिमित्तेँ सत्थु किल लोइ पढिज्जइ इत्थु ।
तेण वि वोहु ण जासु वरु सो किं मूहु ण तत्थु ॥ ८४ ॥
- 216) तित्थइँ तित्थु भमंताहँ मूढहँ मोक्खु ण होइ ।
णाण-विचज्जिउ जेण जिय मुणिवरु होइ ण सोइ ॥ ८५ ॥
- 217) णाणिहिँ मूढहँ मुणिवरहँ अंतरु होइ महंतु ।
देहु वि मिल्लइ णाणियउ जीवहँ भिण्णु मुणंतु ॥ ८६ ॥
- 218) लेणहँ इच्छइ मूहु पर भुवणु वि एहु असेसु ।
वहु-विह-धम्म-मिसेण जिय दोहिँ वि एहु विसेसु ॥ ८७ ॥
- 219) चेला-चेली-पुत्थियहिँ तूसइ मूहु णिमंतु ।
एयहिँ लज्जइ णाणियउ वंधहँ हेउ मुणंतु ॥ ८८ ॥
- 220) चट्टहिँ पट्टहिँ कुंडियहिँ चेला-चेल्लियएहिँ ।
मोहु जणेविणु मुणिवरहँ उप्पहिँ पाडिय तेहिँ ॥ ८९ ॥
- 221) केण वि अप्पउ वंचियउ सिरु छुंचिवि छारेण ।
सयल वि संग ण परिहरिय जिणवर-ल्लिग-धरेण ॥ ९० ॥
- 222) ते जिण-ल्लिगु धरेवि मुणि इट्ट-परिग्गह लेंति ।
छदि करेविणु ते जि जिय सा पुणु छदि गिलंति ॥ ९१ ॥
- 223) लाहहँ कित्तिहिँ कारणिण जे सिव-संगु चयंति ।
खीला-ल्लिगवि ते वि मुणि देउल्लु देउ डहंति ॥ ९२ ॥
- 224) अप्पउ मण्णइ जो जि मुणि गरुयउ गंयहिँ तत्थु ।
सो परमत्थे जिणु भणइ णवि बुज्जइ परमत्थु ॥ ९३ ॥

214) TKM देहे वसतउ, c देह वसतु 215) Wanting in TKM, c तेण विबोहणु जासु 216) T तित्थे भमताह, B and c have अक्खण्ण etc between 215 and 216 217) Wanting in TKM, c मुणिवरहिँ 218) Wanting in TKM, c दोहिँ वि, AB दोहिमि 219) A चिलाचिल्ली, TKM चेलाचेल्लियपोत्थियहिँ, T तूसइ for तूसइ, B मिल्लइ for लज्जइ 220) TKM गुडियहिँ, AB चिलाचिल्लियएहिँ. 221) TKM सिरु छुंचिवि, सयल वि, परिहरइ. 222) A लंति, TKM छदि for छदि, तेज्जि for ते जि 223) c कित्तिह, BCTKM कारणेण, TKM सिव (उ) मग्गु; TKMC खीलाल्लिगवि. 224) TKM जोज्जि for जो जि. गयहिँ गरुवइ तत्थु, c णउ for णवि.

- 225) बुज्झंतहँ परमत्थु जिय गुरु लहु अत्थि ण कोइ ।
जीवा सयल वि बंशु परु जेण वियाणइ सोइ ॥ ९४ ॥
- 226) जो भत्तउ रयण-त्तयहँ तसु मुणि लक्खणु एउ ।
अच्छउ कहिँ वि कुडिल्लियइ सो तसु करइ ण भेउ ॥ ९५ ॥
- 227) जीवहँ तिहुयण-संठियहँ मूढा भेउ करंति ।
केवल-गाणिं गाणि फुडु सयलु वि एकु मुणंति ॥ ९६ ॥
- 228) जीवा सयल वि णाण-मय जम्मण-मरण-विमुक्क ।
जीव-पएसहिँ सयल सम सयल वि सगुणहिँ एक्क ॥ ९७ ॥
- 229) जीवहँ लक्खणु जिणवरहिँ भासिउ दंसण-गाणु ।
तेण ण किज्जइ भेउ तहँ जइ मणि जाउ विहाणु ॥ ९८ ॥
- 230) वंभहँ भुवणि वसंताहँ जे णवि भेउ करंति ।
ते परमप्य-पयासयर जोइय विमलु मुणंति ॥ ९९ ॥
- 231) राय-दोस बे परिहरिवि जे सम जीव णियंति ।
ते सम-भावि परिट्टिया लहु णिव्वाणु लहंति ॥ १०० ॥
- 232) जीवहँ दंसणु णाणु जिय लक्खणु जाणइ जो जि ।
देह-विभेएँ भेउ तहँ गाणि कि मण्णइ सो जि ॥ १०१ ॥
- 233) देह-विभेयइँ जो कुणइ जीवहँ भेउ विचित्तु ।
सो णवि लक्खणु मुणइ तहँ दंसणु णाणु चरित्तु ॥ १०२ ॥
- 234) अंगइँ सुहुमइँ वादरइँ विहि-वसिँ होंति जे बाल ।
जिय पुणु सयल वि तित्तडा सव्वत्थ वि सय-काल ॥ १०३ ॥
- 235) सत्तु वि मित्तु वि अप्पु परु जीव असेसु वि एइ ।
एक्कु करेविणु जो मुणइ सो अप्पा जाणेइ ॥ १०४ ॥

225) TKM जीवा सयलु वि बम्ह ..विजाणइ 226) TKM परमप्यह for रयणत्तयह , A कहिमि for कहिवि
227) TKM तिहुवणे; BC केवलणाणइ. TKM केवलणाणे , TKM पुणु for फुडु, B इक्कु. 228) TKM सयल
(everywhere), C णाणमइ 229) TKM तहँ for तह, मणे for मणि. 230) Wanting in TKM, B
बम्हह 231) TKM रायदोस बे; A परिहरेवि, TKM परिहरवि, TKM जे ससु जीवु, समभावपरिट्टिया 232)
TKM देहिहिँ मेयइ भेउ तहँ गाणि कि मण्णइ सोजि 233) Wanting in TKM, C दसणणाणचरित्तु.
234) TKM विहिवसे, C विहिवसि; TKM तेत्थडा for तित्तडा. 235) Wanting in B, C असेस वि एउ,
णाणेउ for जाणेइ.

- 236) जो णवि मण्णइ जीव जिय सयल वि एक-सहाव ।
तासु ण थकइ भाउ समु भव-सायरि जो णाव ॥ १०५ ॥
- 237) जीवहँ भेउ जि कम्म-किउ कम्मु वि जीउ ण होइ ।
जेण विभिण्णउ होइ तहँ कालु लहेविणु कोइ ॥ १०६ ॥
- 238) एकु करे मण विणि करि मं करि वण-विसेसु ।
इकइ देवइ जेँ वसइ तिहुयणु एहु असेसु ॥ १०७ ॥
- 239) पर जाणंतु वि परम-मुणि पर-संसग्गु चयंति ।
पर-संगइँ परमप्यहँ लक्खहँ जेण चलंति ॥ १०८ ॥
- 240) जो सम-भावहँ वाहिरउ तिं सहु मं करि संगु ।
चिता-सायरि पडहि पर अणु वि डज्जइ अंगु ॥ १०९ ॥
- 241) भल्लाहँ वि णासंति गुण जहँ संसग्ग खलेहिँ ।
वइसाणरु लोहहँ मिलिउ तेँ पिट्टियइ घणेहिँ ॥ ११० ॥
- 242) जोइय मोहु परिचयहि मोहु ण भल्लउ होइ ।
मोहासत्तउ सयलु जगु दुक्खु सहंतउ जोइ ॥ १११ ॥
- 243) काउण णग्गरुवं वीभस्सं दड्ढ-मडय-सारिच्छं ।
अहिलससि किं ण लज्जसि मिक्खाए भोयणं मिट्ठं ॥ १११*२ ॥
- 244) जइ इच्छसि भो साहु वारह-विह-तवहलं महाविउलं ।
तो मण-वयणे काए भोयण-गिद्धी विवज्जेसु ॥ १११*३ ॥
- 245) जे सरसिं संतुट्ट-मण विरसि कसाउ वहंति ।
ते मुणि-भोयण-घार गणि णवि परमत्थु मुणंति ॥ १११*४ ॥
- 246) खुवि पयंगा सदि मय गय फासहिँ णासंति ।
अलिउल गंधइँ मच्छ रसि किम अणुराउ करंति ॥ ११२ ॥

236) A इक्क, TKM भवसायरे जिव णाव 237) TKM भेउ वि C तहँ, TKM तहु for तह. 238) TKM करि म, B एक्कि देवि, TKM एके देवे जे, TKM एउ for एहु 239) TKM, परसगहि. 240) TKM ते सह मकरि, चितासायरे परिपडहि अणु, A सहो for सहु 241) TKM भल्लाहि वि णासते, BC खलेण and घणेण. 242) TKM भल्ला 243) Wanting in TKMBC, Brahmādeva वीभत्य (च्छ ?) 244) Wanting in TKMBC, A तवह फल 245) Wanting in TKM. 246)-TKM खुवे, सदे ..पासहि, ABC फासइ, TKM किं तहँ सतु रमति for किम अणुराउ करति.

- 247) जोइय लोहु परिच्चयहि लोहु ण भल्लउ होइ ।
लोहासत्तउ सयल्लु जगु दुक्खु सहंतउ जोइ ॥ ११३ ॥
- 248) तलि अहिरणि वरि घण-वडणु संडस्सय-लुंचोडु ।
लोहहँ लग्गिावि हुयवहहँ पिक्खु पढंतउ तोडु ॥ ११४ ॥
- 249) जोइय णेहु परिच्चयहि णेहु ण भल्लउं होइ ।
णेहासत्तउ सयल्लु जगु दुक्खु सहंतउ जोइ ॥ ११५ ॥
- 250) जल-सिंचणु पय-णिहलणु पुणु पुणु पीलण-दुक्खु ।
णेहहँ, लग्गिावि तिल-णियरु जंति सहंतउ पिक्खु ॥ ११६ ॥
- 251) ते चिय घण्णा ते चिय सप्पुरिसा ते जियंतु जिय-लोए ।
बोदह-दहम्मि पडिया तरंति जे चेव लीलाए ॥ ११७ ॥
- 252) मोक्खु जि साहिउ जिणवरहिँ छंडिवि बहु-विहु रज्जु ।
भिक्ख-भरोडा जीव तुहँ करहि ण अप्पउ कज्जु ॥ ११८ ॥
- 253) पावहि दुक्खु महंतु तुहँ जिय संसारि भमंतु ।
अट्ट वि कम्मइँ णिहलिवि वच्चहि मुक्खु महंतु ॥ ११९ ॥
- 254) जिय अणु-मित्तु वि दुक्खुडा सहण ण सक्हि जोइ ।
चउ-गइ-दुक्खहँ कारणइँ कम्मइँ कुणहि किं तोइ ॥ १२० ॥
- 255) धंधइ पडियउ सयल्लु जगु कम्मइँ करइ अयाणु ।
मोक्खहँ कारणु एक्कु खणु णवि चितइ अप्पाणु ॥ १२१ ॥
- 256) जोणि-लक्खइँ परिभमइ अप्पा दुक्खु सहंतु ।
पुत्त-कलत्तहिँ मोहियउ जाव ण णाणु महंतु ॥ १२२ ॥
- 257) जीव म जाणहि अप्पणउँ घरु परियणु तणु इट्टु ।
कम्मायत्तउ कारिमउ आगमि जोइहिँ दिट्टु ॥ १२३ ॥

247) c सयल्लु जगु दुक्खु 248) Wanting in TKM, c पिक्खु. 249) Wanting in TKM, c परिच्चयह, भल्ल 250) Wanting in TKM, c दुक्खु and पिक्खु 251) BC सडरिसा; TKM चोदहदहकम्मे पडिया; Brahmādeva बोदह. 252) TKM छडुवि बहुविहरज्जु. (A also), TKM भिक्खु भरोडा काइ जिय करहि ण अप्पण कज्जु । 253) TKM ससारे, A णिहलेवि, TKM णिहलवि; AB पावहि for वच्चहि, TKM अणुत्तु for महंतु 254) TKM अणुमेत्त वि, सहणु ण सक्हि लोउ, कम्मइ करहि जि ताइ. 255) TKM ददे (धधे '), अजाणु 256) TKM जोणिहि लक्खहि, BC जोणिहि लक्खइ; TKM ताण ण बोहु महंतु (last foot). 257) TKM जिय म जाणहि; c जाणिहि; TKM आगमे

- 258) मुक्खु ण पावहि जीव तुहुँ धरु परियणु चित्तंतु ।
तो वरि चित्तहि तउ जि तउ पावहि मोक्खु महंतु ॥ १२४ ॥
- 259) मारिवि जीवहँ लक्खडा जं जिय पाउ करीसि ।
पुत्त-कलत्तहँ कारणइँ तं तुहुँ एक्कु सहीसि ॥ १२५ ॥
- 260) मारिवि चूरिवि जीवडा जं तुहुँ दुक्खु करीसि ।
तं तह पासि अणंत-गुणु अवसइँ जीव लहीसि ॥ १२६ ॥
- 261) जीव बहंतहँ णरय-गइ अमय-पदाणेँ सग्गु ।
वे पह जवला दरिसिया जहिँ रुच्चइ तहिँ लग्गु ॥ १२७ ॥
- 262) मूढा सयल्लु वि कारिमउ शुल्लउ मं तुस कंडि ।
सिव-पहि णिम्मलि करहि रइ धरु परियणु लहु छंडि ॥ १२८ ॥
- 263) जोइय सयल्लु वि कारिमउ णिकारिमउ ण कोइ ।
जीविं जंति कुडि ण गय इहु पडिछंदा जोइ ॥ १२९ ॥
- 264) देउल्लु देउ वि सत्थु गुरु तित्थु वि वेउ वि कव्वु ।
वच्छु जु दीसइ कुसुमियउ इंधणु होसइ सव्वु ॥ १३० ॥
- 265) एक्कु जि मेल्लिवि वंमु परु भुवणु वि एहु असेसु ।
पुहविहिँ णिम्मिउ भंगुरउ एहउ बुज्झि विसेसु ॥ १३१ ॥
- 266) जे दिट्ठा सूरुग्गमणि ते अत्थवणि ण दिट्ठ ।
तेँ कारणिँ वढ धम्मु करि धणि जोव्वणि कउ तिट्ठ ॥ १३२ ॥
- 267) धम्मु ण संचिउ तउ ण किउ रुक्खेँ चम्ममएण ।
खज्जिवि जर-उद्देहियए णरइ पडिच्चउ तेण ॥ १३३ ॥
- 268) अरि जिय जिण-पइ भत्ति करि सुहि सज्जणु अवहेरि ।
तिं वप्पेण वि कज्जु णवि जो पाडइ संसारि ॥ १३४ ॥
- 269) अरे जिउ सोक्खे मग्गसि धम्मे अलसिय ।
पक्खेँ विणु केँ व उड्डण मग्गेसि मेंडय दंडसिय ॥ १३४*१ ॥

258) c मोक्ख, TKM मोक्ख, TKM चित्तंतु ता परु चित्तहि, पाविय णेहु महंतु 259) c कारणिण,
k कारणेण 260) TKM मारिवि चूरवि, अवसे जीव लहेसि 261) AB अमयपदाणि, TKM भावहि for रुच्चइ,
262) Wanting in TKM, c मा for म 263) Wanting in TKM, A जीवे जंते 264) AC सत्थु गुरु.
265) TKM मेल्लिवि वंमु परु भुवणु वि, c वरु for परु, TKM पुहुइविणिम्मिउ . बुज्झ 266) TKM अत्थवणे,
कारणे वढ, धणे जोव्वणे 267) TKM णरए पढणउ तेण 268) Wanting in TKM 269) Only in BC.

- 270) जेण ण चिण्णउ तवयरणु णिम्मल्लु चित्तु करेवि ।
अप्पा वंचिउ तेण पर माणुस-जम्मु लहेवि ॥ १३५ ॥
- 271) ए पंचिंदिय-करहडा जिय मोकला म चारि ।
चरिवि असेसु वि विसय-वणु पुणु पाडहिँ संसारि ॥ १३६ ॥
- 272) जोइय विसमी जोय-गइ मणु संठवण ण जाइ ।
इंदिय-विसय जि सुक्खडा तित्थु जि वलि वलि जाइ ॥ १३७ ॥
- 273) सो जोइउ जो जोगवइ दंसणु णाणु चरित्तु ।
होयवि पंचहँ वाहिरउ ज्ञायंतउ परमत्थु ॥ १३७*५ ॥
- 274) विसय-सुहईं बे दिवहडा पुणु दुक्खहँ परिवाडि ।
शुल्लउ जीव म वाहि तुहुँ अप्पण खंधि कुहाडि ॥ १३८ ॥
- 275) संता विसय जु परिहरइ वलि किज्जउँ हउँ तासु ।
सो दइवेण जि मुंडियउ सीसु खडिल्लउ जासु ॥ १३९ ॥
- 276) पंचहँ णायकु वसिकरहु जेण होंति वसि अण्ण ।
मूल विणट्टइ तरु-वरहँ अवसईं सुक्कहिँ पण्ण ॥ १४० ॥
- 277) पण्ण ण मारिय सोयरा पुणु छट्टउ चंडाल्लु ।
माण ण मारिय अप्पणउ केँव छिज्जइ संसारु ॥ १४०*१ ॥
- 278) विसयासत्तउ जीव तुहुँ किच्चिउ काल्लु गमीसि ।
सिव-संगमु करि णिच्चल्लउ अवसईं मुक्खु लहीसि ॥ १४१ ॥
- 279) इहु सिव-संगमु परिहरिवि गुरुवड कहिँ वि म जाहि ।
जे सिव-संगमि लीण णवि दुक्खु सहंता वाहि ॥ १४२ ॥
- 280) काल्लु अणाइ अणाइ जिउ भव-सायरु वि अणंतु ।
जीविँ विण्णि ण पत्ताईं जिणु सामिउ सम्मत्तु ॥ १४३ ॥

270) Wanting in TKM, c तवचरणु 271) Wanting in TKM, c असेस वि 272) Wanting in TKM, A सठवणु, BC वलि वलि तित्थु जि जाइ. 273) Wanting in TKMB. 274) Wanting in TKM, c अप्पा खंधि 275) Wanting in TKM, Brahmadēva जो for जु, c दइवेणु. 276) Wanting in TKM. 277) Only in P, P अप्पणु 278) In TKM this comes after 280, BC अवसइ मोकख. 279) Wanting in TKM, BC एहु for इहु 280) TKM जीवे वेण्णि ण पत्ताइ सिउ संगउ सम्मत्तु; c जिणसामिउ, Brahmadēva सिवसंगमु सम्मत्तु

- 281) घर-वासउ मा जाणि जिय दुक्किय-वासउ एहु ।
पासु कयंते मंडियउ अविचलु णिस्संदेहु ॥ १४४ ॥
- 282) देहु वि जित्थु ण अप्पणउ तहि अप्पणउ किं अणु ।
पर-कारणि मण गुरुव तुहुँ सिव-संगमु अवगणु ॥ १४५ ॥
- 283) करि सिव-संगमु एक्कु पर जहि पाविज्जइ सुक्खु ।
जोइय अणु म चिंति तुहुँ जेण ण लब्भइ सुक्खु ॥ १४६ ॥
- 284) बलि किउ माणुस-जम्मडा देक्खंतहँ पर सारु ।
जइ उट्ठम्भइ तो कुहइ अह डज्जइ तो छारु ॥ १४७ ॥
- 285) उच्चलि चोप्पडि चिट्ठ करि देहि सु-मिट्ठाहार ।
देहहँ सयल णिरत्थ गय जिमु दुज्जणि उवयार ॥ १४८ ॥
- 286) जेहउ जज्जरु णरय-धरु तेहउ जोइय काउ ।
णरइ णिरंतरु पूरियउ किम किज्जइ अणुराउ ॥ १४९ ॥
- 287) दुक्खइँ पावइँ असुचियइँ ति-हुयणि सयलइँ लेवि ।
एयहिँ देहु विणिम्मियउ विहिणा वइरु मुणेवि ॥ १५० ॥
- 288) जोइय देहु घिणावणउ लज्जहि किं ण रमंतु ।
णाणिय धम्मँ रइ करहि अप्पा विमलु करंतु ॥ १५१ ॥
- 289) जोइय देहु परिच्चयहि देहु ण भल्लउ होइ ।
देह-विमिण्णउ णाणमउ सो तुहुँ अप्पा जोइ ॥ १५२ ॥
- 290) दुक्खहँ कारणु मुणिवि मणि देहु वि एहु चयंति ।
तित्थु ण पावहिँ परम-सुहु तित्थु कि संत वसंति ॥ १५३ ॥
- 291) अप्पायत्तउ जं जि सुहु तेण जि करि संतोसु ।
पर सुहु वढ चिंतताहँ हियइ ण फिट्ठइ सोसु ॥ १५४ ॥
- 292) अप्पहँ णाणु परिच्चयवि अणु ण अत्थि सहाउ ।
इउ जाणेविणु जोइयहु परहँ म वधउ राउ ॥ १५५ ॥

281) Wanting in TKM, c पास कियति, BC जीसदेहु 282) Wanting in TKM, c तिह अप्पणउ कि 283) Wanting in TKM 284) Wanting in TKM 285) TKM चोच्चलि चेहु; TKM सयल वि देहे णिरत्थ गय जिव दुज्जण उवयार. c also दुज्जणउवयार 286) TKM किम किज्जइ तहि राउ. 287) TKM तिहुवणे. 288) TKM लज्जह, c धम्मइ, Brahmadēva धम्मि; TKM मुणतु for करंतु 289) Wanting in TKM, B भल्ल 290) Wanting in TKM, c पावइ 291) Wanting in TKM. 292) Wanting in TKM.

- 293) विसय-कसायहिँ मण-सलिलु णवि डहुलिज्जइ जासु ।
अप्या णिम्मलु होइ लहु वढ पच्चक्खु वि तासु ॥ १५६ ॥
- 294) अप्पह परह परंपरह परमप्यउह समाणु ।
परु करि परु करि परु जि करि जइ इच्छइ णिन्वाणु ॥ १५६*१ ॥
- 295) अप्या परहँ ण मेलविउ मणु मारिवि सहस ति ।
सो वढ जोएँ किं करइ जासु ण एही सत्ति ॥ १५७ ॥
- 296) अप्या मेल्लिवि णाणमउ अणु जे झायहिँ झाणु ।
वढ अण्णाण-वियंभियहँ कउ तहँ केवल-णाणु ॥ १५८ ॥
- 297) सुण्णउँ पउँ झायंताहँ वलि वलि जोइयडाहँ ।
समरसि-भाउ परेण सहु पुण्णु वि पाउ ण जाहँ ॥ १५९ ॥
- 298) उव्वस वसिया जो करइ वसिया करइ जु सुण्णु ।
वलि किज्जउँ तसु जोइयहिँ जासु ण पाउ ण पुण्णु ॥ १६० ॥
- 299) तुइइ मोहु तडित्ति जहिँ मणु अत्थवणहँ जाइ ।
सो सामिय उवएसु कहि अण्णेँ देविं काइँ ॥ १६१ ॥
- 300) णास-विणिग्गउ सासडा अंबरि जेत्यु विलाइ ।
तुइइ मोहु तड ति तहिँ मणु अत्थवणहँ जाइ ॥ १६२ ॥
- 301) मोहु विलिज्जइ मणु मरइ तुइइ सासु-णिसासु ।
केवल-णाणु वि परिणमइ अंबरि जाहँ णिवासु ॥ १६३ ॥
- 302) जो आयासइ मणु धरइ लोयालय-पमाणु ।
तुइइ मोहु तड ति तसु पावइ परहँ पवाणु ॥ १६४ ॥
- 303) देहि वसंतु वि णवि मुण्णिउ अप्या देउ अणंतु ।
अंबरि समरसि मणु धरिवि सामिय णट्ठु णिमंतु ॥ १६५ ॥
- 304) सयल वि संग ण मिळिया णवि किउ उवसम-भाउ ।
सिव-पय-मग्गु वि मुण्णिउ णवि जहिँ जोइहिँ अणुराउ ॥ १६६ ॥

293) c विसयकसायह , TK मणु सलिलु, डहुणिज्जइ, जि तासु 294) Only in P, जो for जइ. 295) Wanting in TKM, B मोलविउ, c परहु ण मेलिविउ. 296) Wanting in TKM, c झावहि. 297) Wanting in TKM, c सुहु for सहु 298) Wanting in TKM, c जोइयह. 299) Wanting in TKM; c जिह for जहिँ, B अत्थवणहो. 300) Wanting in TKM, B अत्थवणहो. 301) Wanting in TKM; B जाहिँ for जाह. 302) Wanting in TKM. 303) Wanting in TKM, c धरवि. - 304) TKM मेळिया last pāda किव होसइ सिवलाहु.

- 305) घोरु ण चिण्णउ तव-चरणु जं णिय-बोदहं सारु ।
पुण्णु वि पाउ वि दड्डु णवि किमु छिज्जइ संसारु ॥ १६७ ॥
- 306) दाणु ण दिण्णउ मुणिवरहं ण वि पुज्जिउ जिण-गाहु ।
पंच ण वंदिय परम-गुरु किमु होसइ सिव-लाहु ॥ १६८ ॥
- 307) अद्धुम्मीलिय-लोयणिहिं जोउ कि झंपियएहिं ।
एसुइ लब्भइ परम-गइ णिच्चित्तिं ठियएहिं ॥ १६९ ॥
- 308) जोइय मिल्हहिं चित्तं जइ तो तुइइ संसारु ।
चित्तासत्तउ जिणवरु वि लहइ ण हंसाचारु ॥ १७० ॥
- 309) जोइय दुम्मइ कवुण तुहं भव-कारणि ववहारि ।
वंशु पवंचहिं जो रद्धिउ सो जाणिवि मणु मारि ॥ १७१ ॥
- 310) सब्बहिं रायहिं छहिं रसहिं पंचहिं रूवहिं जंतु ।
चित्तु णिवारिवि ज्ञाहिं तुहं अप्पा देउ अणंतु ॥ १७२ ॥
- 311) जेण सरुविं झाइयइ अप्पा एहु अणंतु ।
तेण सरुविं परिणवइ जह फलिहउ-मणि मंतु ॥ १७३ ॥
- 312) एहु जु अप्पा सो परमप्पा कम्म-विसेसं जायउ जप्पा ।
जामइ जाणइ अप्पे अप्पा तामइ सो जि देउ परमप्पा ॥ १७४ ॥
- 313) जो परमप्पा णाणमउ सो हउं देउ अणंतु ।
जो हउं सो परमप्पु पर एहउ भावि णिमंतु ॥ १७५ ॥
- 314) णिम्मल-फलिहहं जेम जिय भिण्णउ परकिय-भाउ ।
अप्प-सहावहं तेम मुणि सयल्लु वि कम्म-सहाउ ॥ १७६ ॥
- 315) जेम सहाविं णिम्मलउ फलिहउ तेम सहाउ ।
संतिए मइल्लु म मणि जिय मइल्लउ देक्खवि काउ ॥ १७७ ॥
- 316) रत्ते वत्थे जेम बुहु देहु ण मण्णइ रत्तु ।
देहिं रत्तिं णाणि तहं अप्पु ण मण्णइ रत्तु ॥ १७८ ॥

305) Wanting in B, TKM जेण ण सच्चिउ तवचरणु, किं तुइइ संसार (last foot) 306) 'Wanting in TKM. 307) c झंपिय एउ, TKM एवहिं for एसुइ, णिच्चित्ते. 308) TKM मेहहिं चित्तु जइ ता, सब्बजगु for जिणवरु वि 309) TKM कवणु तुहु भवकारणे ववहार, A कवण, TKMC जाणवि 310) In TKM हिं is represented by इ in this verse, and the last line is अप्पा परसु मुणंतु. 312) TKM जावहिं जाणित.. तावहिं, c जाणे for जाणइ. 313) c जो ह for जो हउ, TKM पर for पर, णिरत्तु for णिमंतु, 314) TKM जेव, परकिउ, तेव 315) TKM जेव and तेव, BTKM सहावहं, A दिक्खवि, TKM देक्खवि 316) Wanting in TKM.

- 317) जिणिं वरिंथ जेम बुहु देहु ण मण्णइ जिण्णु ।
देहिं जिणिं गाणि तहँ अप्पु ण मण्णइ जिण्णु ॥ १७९ ॥
- 318) वत्थु पणट्ठइ जेम बुहु देहु ण मण्णइ णट्ठु ।
णट्ठे देहे गाणि तहँ अप्पु ण मण्णइ णट्ठु ॥ १८० ॥
- 319) मिण्णउ वत्थु जि जेम जिय देहहँ मण्णइ गाणि ।
देहु वि मिण्णउँ गाणि तहँ अप्पहँ मण्णइ जाणि ॥ १८१ ॥
- 320) इहु तणु जीवड तुज्ज रिउ दुक्खइँ जेण जणेइ ।
सो परु जाणहि मित्तु तुहुँ जो तणु एहु हणेइ ॥ १८२ ॥
- 321) उदयहँ आणिवि कम्म मइँ जं भुंजेवउ होइ ।
तं सइ आविउ खविउ मइँ सो पर लाहु जि कोइ ॥ १८३ ॥
- 322) णिट्ठुर-वयणु सुणेवि जिय जइ मणि सहण ण जाइ ।
तो लहु भावहि बंभु परु जिं मणु झत्ति विलाइ ॥ १८४ ॥
- 323) लोउ विलक्खणु कम्म-वसु इत्थु भवंतरि एइ ।
चुज्जु कि जइ इहु अप्पि ठिउ इत्थु जि भवि ण पढेइ ॥ १८५ ॥
- 324) अवगुण-गहणइँ महुतणइँ जइ जीवहँ संतोसु ।
तो तहँ सोक्खहँ हेउ हउँ इउ मण्णिवि चइ रोसु ॥ १८६ ॥
- 325) जोइय चिंति म किं पि तुहुँ जइ बीहउ दुक्खस्स ।
तिलत्तुस-मित्तु वि सल्लडा वेयण करइ अवस्स ॥ १८७ ॥
- 326) मोक्खु म चिंतहि जोइया मोक्खु ण चिंतिउ होइ ।
जेण णिवडउ जीवडउ मोक्खु करेसइ सोइ ॥ १८८ ॥
- 327) परम-समाहि-महा-सरहिँ जे बुडुहिँ पइसेवि ।
अप्पा थक्कइ विमलु तहँ भव-मल जंति वहेवि ॥ १८९ ॥
- 328) सयल-वियप्पहँ जो विलउ परम-समाहि भणंति ।
तेण सुहासुह-भावडा मुणि सयल वि मेळंति ॥ १९० ॥

317) Wanting in TKM 318) Wanting in TKM, A जेम् for जेम 319) Wanting in TKM. 320) TKM एहु, B एउ C इउ for इहु 321) TKM आणवि, त जइ आयउ; C वि for जि. 322) TKM णिट्ठुरवयणइ सुणवि, मणु सहणु; B णिट्ठुरु; C जउ for जि, TKM झत्ति for झत्ति 323) Wanting in TKM; C विअक्खणु, BC एत्थु, चोज्जु. 324) TKM गहणहि महुणहँ, एउ मण्णवि चइ दोसु. 325) TKM किंचि for किं पि, भीहहि, भेतु वि 326) C करेसइ, TKM सोवि. 327) C सरिहि; TKM पविसेवि, तहिँ for तह. 328) TKM भावडउ, सयल वि.

- 329) घोरु करंतु वि तत्र-चरणु सयल वि सत्थ मुणंतु ।
परम-समाहि-वित्रज्जियउ णवि देक्खड सिउ संतु ॥ १९१ ॥
- 330) विसय-कसाय वि णिहलिवि जे ण समाहि करंति ।
ते परमप्पहँ जोइया णवि आराहय होंति ॥ १९२ ॥
- 331) परम-समाहि धरेवि मुणि जे परवंसु ण जंति ।
ते मत्र-दुक्खइँ बहुविहँ कालु अणंतु सहंति ॥ १९३ ॥
- 332) जोसु सुहासुह-भावडा णवि सयल वि तुटंति ।
परम-समाहि ण तामु मणि केवुलि एमु भणंति ॥ १९४ ॥
- 333) सयल-वियप्पहँ तुट्टाहँ सिव-पय-मग्गि वसंतु ।
कम्म-चउक्कइ विलउ गइ अप्पा हुइ अरहंतु ॥ १९५ ॥
- 334) केवल-णाणिं अणवरउ लोयालोउ मुणंतु ।
णियमेँ परमाणंदमउ अप्पा हुइ अरहंतु ॥ १९६ ॥
- 335) जो जिणु केवल-णाणमउ परमाणंद-सहाउ ।
सो परमप्पउ परम-परु सो जिय अप्प-सहाउ ॥ १९७ ॥
- 336) सयलहँ कम्महँ दोसहँ वि जो जिणु देउ विमिण्णु ।
सो परमप्प-पयासु तुहुँ जोइय णियमेँ मण्णु ॥ १९८ ॥
- 337) केवल-दंसणु णाणु सुहु वीरिउ जो जि अणंतु ।
सो जिण-देउ वि परम-मुणि परम-पयासु मुणंतु ॥ १९९ ॥
- 338) जो परमप्पउ परम-पउ हरि हरु वंसु वि बुद्धु ।
परम-पयासु भणंति मुणि सो जिण-देउ विमुद्धु ॥ २०० ॥
- 339) ज्ञाणेँ कम्म-क्खउ करिवि मुक्कउ होइ अणंतु ।
जिणवरदेवइँ सो जि जिय पभणिउ सिद्ध महंतु ॥ २०१ ॥

329) B तवयरण, TKM सयलवि सत्थु पठतु, TKM देक्खड, C देवड. 330) TKM णिहलिवि 331) TKM परवम्हु. 332) AB जाम्ब, एम्ब (for एमु), TKM जाव, भावडउ, केवलि एहु 333) TKM तुट्टाहँ, मग्गे, C चउक्कइ TKM चउक्के विलउ गइ, ATKM होइ. 334) TKM णाणे, C णाणड, C णियमइ, TKM होइ 335) Wanting in TKM, BC परमाणंदमउ केवलणाणसहाउ After this C has an additional verse which is the same as the one quoted in the Com on this verse 336) TKM सयलहँ कम्महँ दोसहँ, A जिणदेउ, C णियमि 337) BC दंसणणाणु, TKM सुहु वीरिय जोजि 338) Wanting in TKM. 339) AC ज्ञाणि, TKM कम्मह खउ करिवि, जिणवरदेवे, भणिवउ for पभणित

- 340) अणु वि बंधु वि तिहुयणहँ सासय-सुक्ख-सहाउ ।
तित्थु जि सयलु वि कालु जिय णिवसइ लद्ध-सहाउ ॥ २०२ ॥
- 341) जम्मण-भरण-विवज्जियउ चउ-गइ-दुक्ख-विमुक्कु ।
केवल-दंसण-गाणमउ णंदइ तित्थु जि मुक्कु ॥ २०३ ॥
- 342) अंतु वि गंतुवि तिहुवणहँ सासय-सोक्ख-सहाउ ।
तेत्थु जि सयलु वि कालु जिय णिवसइ लद्ध-सहाउ ॥ २०३*१ ॥
- 343) जे परमप्य-पयासु मुणि भाविं भावहिँ सत्थु ।
मोहु जिणेविणु सयलु जिय ते बुज्झहिँ परमत्थु ॥ २०४ ॥
- 344) अणु वि भत्तिए जे मुणहिँ इहु परमप्यपयासु ।
लोयालोय-पयासयरु पावहिँ ते वि पयासु ॥ २०५ ॥
- 345) जे परमप्य-पयासयहं अणुदिणु णाउ लयंति ।
तुइइ मोहु तड त्ति तहँ तिहुयण-णाह हवंति ॥ २-६ ॥
- 346) जे भव-दुक्खहँ बीहिया पउ इच्छहिँ णिव्वाणु ।
इह परमप्य-पयासयहँ ते पर जोग्ग वियाणु ॥ २०७ ॥
- 347) जे परमप्यहँ भत्तियर विसय ण जे वि रमंति ।
ते परमप्य पयासयहँ मुणिवर जोग्ग हवंति ॥ २०८ ॥
- 348) णाण-वियक्खणु सुद्ध-मणु जो जणु एहउ कोइ ।
सो परमप्य-पयासयहँ जोग्गु भणंति जि जोइ ॥ २०९ ॥
- 349) लक्खण-छंद-विवज्जियउ एहु परमप्य-पयासु ।
कुणइ सुहावई भावियउ चउ-गइ-दुक्ख-विणासु ॥ २१० ॥
- 350) इत्थु ण लेवउ पंडियहिँ गुण-दोसु वि पुणरुत्तु ।
भट्ट-पभायर-कारणइ मई पुणु पुणु वि पउत्तु ॥ २११ ॥
- 351) जं मई किं पि विजंपियउ जुत्ताजुत्तु वि इत्थु ।
तं वर-णाणि खमंतु महु जे बुज्झहिँ परमत्थु ॥ २१२ ॥

340) TKM अणु वि गंतुवि, *सोक्ख, c सासइ for सासय, TKM तेत्थु जि. 341) TKM णदउ तेत्थु विमुक्कु 342) Only in P, P. गंतु जि 343) TKM भावे भावइ सत्थु, c भावइ, TKM बुज्झइ. 344) Wanting in TKM, c एहु for इहु, A पावहि. 345) Wanting in TKM, c तिह for तह. 346) Wanting in TKM. 347) Wanting in TKM, c विसइ ण. 348) Wanting in TKM, c भणतु वि. 349) Wanting in TKM. 350) Wanting in TKM 351) Wanting in TKM, c ज मइ किं पि ण जपियउ, BC वियत्थु for वि इत्थु.

- 352) जं तत्तं णाण-रूवं परम मुणि-गणा णिच्च ज्ञायंति चित्ते
 जं तत्तं देह-चत्तं णिवसइ भुवणे सब्ब-देहीण देहे ।
 जं तत्तं दिव्व-देहं तिहुवण-गुरुणं सिज्झए संत-जीवे
 तं तत्तं जस्स मुद्धं फुरइ णिय-मणे पावए सो हि सिद्धिं ॥ २१३ ॥
- 353) परम-पय-गयाणं भासओ दिव्व-काओ
 मणसि मुणिवराणं मुक्खदो दिव्व-जोओ ।
 विसय-मुह-रयाणं दुल्लहो जो हु लोए
 जयउ सिव-सरुवो केवलो को वि वोहो ॥ २१४ ॥

—(०)—

परमात्मप्रकाशदोहादीनां वर्णानुक्रमसूची

Here is an alphabetical Index of all the Dōhās of P.-prakāśa. The English numerals in the first column refer to the serial numbers of all the Dōhās which are printed separately in this edition. The Dēvanāgarī numerals refer to the Adhikāra and the number of the Dōhā therein. Those numbers which are accompanied by P and TKM are also found quoted in the Introduction on pp. 4-6.

| | | अ. दो. | | | अ. दो. |
|---------------------|-----|-----------|----------------------|-----|-----------|
| अच्छद् जित्ति | 167 | २-३८ | अप्यादंसणि | 120 | १-११८ |
| अद्द वि कम्मड | 56 | १-५५ | अप्या दसणु केवळ | 98 | १-९६ |
| अद्दह कम्मह | 77 | १-७५ | अप्या परह ण | 294 | २-१५७ |
| अणु जइ जगह | 133 | २-६ | अप्या पगुह | 68 | १-६६ |
| अणु जि तित्तु म | 97 | १-९५ | अप्या पडिउ मुक्खु | 93 | १-९१ |
| अणु जि दसणु | 96 | १-९४ | अप्या वभणु वइसु | 89 | १-८७ |
| अणु वि दोसु | 174 | २-४५ | अप्या वुज्झहि | 59 | १-५८ |
| अणु वि दोसु | 175 | २-४६ | अप्या माणुसु देउ | 92 | १-९० |
| अणु वि बधु वि | 340 | २-२०२ | अप्या मिळिवि | 208 | २-७७ |
| अणु वि भत्तिए | 344 | २-२०५ | अप्या मिळिवि णाणमउ | 209 | २-७८ |
| अत्थि ण उम्मउ | 71 | १-६९ | अप्या मेळिवि | 76 | १-७४ |
| अत्थि ण पुणु | 21 | १-२१ | अप्या मेळिवि णाण | 295 | २-१५८ |
| अद्धुम्मीलियलियणिहि | 307 | २-१६९ | अप्यायत्तउ अ जि | 291 | २-१५४ |
| अप्पउ मणुणउ जो | 224 | २-९३ | अप्या लद्धउ | 15 | १-१५ |
| अप्पसहावि | 102 | १-१०० | अप्या वदउ | 90 | १-८८ |
| अप्पसहावि जासु | 165 | P-२-३६*२ | अप्या सजसु सीलु | 95 | १-९३ |
| अप्पह परह | 294 | P-२-१५६*१ | अप्पि अप्पु मुणु | 78 | १-७६ |
| अप्पह, जे वि | 108 | १-१०६ | अप्पु पयासइ | 103 | १-१०१ |
| अप्पह णाणु | 292 | २-१५५ | अप्पु वि पर वि | 105 | १-१०३ |
| अप्या अप्पु जि | 69 | १-६७ | अमणु अण्णिदिउ | 31 | १-३१ |
| अप्या कम्मविचज्जियउ | 53 | १-५२ | अरि जिय जिणपइ | 268 | २-१३४ |
| अप्या गुणमउ | 160 | २-३३ | अरे जिउ सोक्खे | 269 | P-२-१३४*१ |
| अप्या गुरु णवि | 91 | १-८९ | अवगुणगहणइ | 324 | २-१८६ |
| अप्या गोरउ किणुहु | 88 | १-८६ | अंगइ सुहुमइ | 234 | २-१०३ |
| अप्या ञणियउ केण | 57 | १-५६ | अतु वि गतु | 341 | P-२-२०३*१ |
| अप्या जोइय | 52 | १-५१ | | | |
| अप्या ज्ञायहि | 99 | १-९७ | इत्थु ण केवउ पंडियहि | 350 | २-१११ |
| अप्या णाणहं गम्मु | 109 | १-१०७ | इहु तणु जीवउ | 320 | २-१८२ |
| अप्या णाणु मुणेहि | 107 | १-१०५ | इहु सिवसगसु | 279 | २-१४२ |
| अप्या णियमणि | 100 | १-९८ | उत्तसु सुक्खु ण | 132 | २-५ |
| अप्या तिविहु | 12 | १-१२ | उत्तसु सुक्खु ण | 134 | २-५ |

| | | | | | |
|--------------------|-----|----------|------------------------|-----|---------|
| उदयह आणिवि कम्म | 321 | अ दो | चउगइदुक्खह | 10 | अ दो |
| उव्वलि चोप्पहि | 285 | २-१८३ | चइहि पइहि | 220 | १-१० |
| उव्वस वसिया जो | 298 | २-१४८ | चेलाचेलीपुत्थियहि | 219 | २-८९ |
| एक्कु करे मण विणिण | 238 | २-१६० | छिज्जत मिज्जत | 74 | १-७२ |
| एक्कु जि मेल्लिवि | 265 | २-१०७ | जइ इच्छसि भो | 244 | २-१११*३ |
| ए पच्चिदियकरहडा | 271 | २-१३१ | जइ जिय उत्तमु | 131 | २-४ |
| एयड दव्वइ | 153 | २-१३६ | जइ णिविसद्धु | 248 | १-११४ |
| एयहि जुत्तउ | 25 | २-२६ | जणणी जणणु त्रि | 85 | १-८३ |
| एहु जो अप्पा | 312 | १-२५ | जम्मणमरणविवज्जित | 341 | २-२०३ |
| एहु ववहारें | 61 | २-१७४ | जल्लसिच्चणु पयणिहल्लणु | 250 | २-११६ |
| कम्मइ दिढघण- | 80 | १-६० | जसु अब्भतरि | 41 | १-४१ |
| कम्मणिवद्धु वि | 36 | १-७८ | जसु परमत्थें | 46 | १-४६ |
| कम्मणिवद्धु वि | 50 | १-३६ | जसु हरिणच्छी | 123 | १-१२१ |
| कम्मह केरा भावडा | 75 | १-४९ | जहि भावइ तहि | 200 | २-७० |
| कम्महि जासु | 49 | १-७३ | जहि मइ तहि | 114 | १-११२ |
| कम्म पुरक्किउ सो | 168 | १-४८ | ज जह थक्कउ | 156 | २-२९ |
| करि सिवसगमु | 283 | २-३९ | ज णियदव्वह | 115 | १-११३ |
| कात्तण णग्गख्व | 243 | २-१४६ | ज णियवोहह | 206 | २-७५ |
| कायकिल्लेसैं पर | 164 | २-१११*२ | ज तत्त णाणख्व | 352 | २-२१३ |
| कारणविरहिउ | 55 | P-२-३६*१ | ज वोळ्ळ ववहार- | 141 | २-१४ |
| काळ अणाइ अणाइ | 280 | १-५४ | ज मइ किं पि त्रिअपियउ | 351 | २-२१२ |
| काळ मुणिज्जहि | 148 | ०-१४३ | ज मुणि लहइ | 119 | १-११७ |
| काळ लहेविणु | 87 | २-२१ | ज सिवदसणि | 118 | १-११६ |
| कि वि मणति | 51 | १-८५ | जाणवि मण्णवि | 157 | २-३० |
| केण वि अप्पउ | 221 | १-५० | जा णिसि सयलह | 176 | ०-४६*१ |
| केवलणार्णि अणवरउ | 334 | २-९० | जासु सुहासुहभावडा | 332 | २-१९४ |
| केवलदसणणाणमउ | 24 | २-१९६ | जावड णाणित | 170 | २-४१ |
| केवलदसणणाणमय | 6 | १-२४ | जासु ण कोहु ण | 20 | १-२० |
| केवलदसणु णाणु | 337 | १-६ | जासु ण धारणु | 22 | १-२२ |
| गउ ससारि | 9 | २-१९९ | जासु ण वण्णु ण | 19 | १-१९ |
| गयणि अणति | 38 | १-९ | जित मिच्छसैं | 81 | १-७९ |
| गयह उप्परि | 179 | १-३८ | जिणि वत्थि जेम | 317 | ०-१७९ |
| घरवासउ मा जाणि | 281 | २-४९ | जिदुधु ण इदिय | 28 | १-२८ |
| घोर करतु वि | 329 | २-१४४ | जिय अणुमित्तु रि | 254 | ०-१२० |
| घोर ण चिण्णउ | 305 | २-१९१ | जीउ रि पुग्गउ | 149 | २-०२ |
| | | २-१६७ | जीउ मचेयणु | 144 | २-१७ |

| | अ | दो | | अ. | दो |
|----------------------|-----|---------|------------------------|-----|------------|
| जीव म जाणहि | 257 | २-१२३ | जोइय दुम्मड कवुण | 309 | २-१७१ |
| जीव वहतह णरय | 261 | २-१२७ | जोइय देहु | 288 | २-१५१ |
| जीवह कम्म अणाइ | 60 | १-५९ | जोइय देहु | 289 | २-१५२ |
| जीवह तिहुयण | 227 | २-९६ | जाइय मिलाहि | 308 | २-१७० |
| जीवह दसणु णाणु | 232 | २-१०१ | जोइय मोक्खु वि | 129 | २-२ |
| जीवह मेउ जि | 237 | २-१०६ | जोइय मोहु परिच्चयहि | 242 | २-१११ |
| जीवह मोक्खह हेउ | 139 | २-१२ | जोइय लोहु परिच्चयहि | 247 | २-११३ |
| जीवह लक्खणु | 229 | २-९८ | जोइय विसमी जोय- | 272 | २-१३७ |
| जीवह सो पर | 137 | २-१० | जोइय विंदहि | 39 | १-३९ |
| जीवाजीव म | 30 | १-३० | जोइय सयल्लु वि | 263 | २-१२९ |
| जीवा सयल वि | 228 | २-९७ | जो जाणइ सो | 47 | TKM-१-४६*१ |
| जे जाया भाणग्गियए | 1 | १-१ | जो जिल हेउ | 40 | १-४० |
| जे जिणल्लिगु धरेवि | 222 | २-९१ | जो जिणु केवलणाण- | 335 | २-१९७ |
| जेण कसाय हवति | 171 | २-४२ | जो णवि मण्णड | 185 | २-५५ |
| जेण ण चिण्णड | 270 | २-१३५ | जो णवि मण्णड | 236 | २-१०५ |
| जेण णिरजणि | 127 | १-१२३*३ | जो णियकरणहि | 45 | १-४५ |
| जेण सख्खि झाइयड | 311 | २-१७३ | जो णियभाउ ण | 18 | १-१८ |
| जे णियबोह- | 54 | १-५३ | जोणिलक्खड परिभमड | 256 | २-१२२ |
| जे दिट्ठा सूरुग्गमणि | 266 | २-१३२ | जो परमत्थे | 37 | १-३७ |
| जे दिट्ठे तुट्ठति | 27 | १-२७ | जो परमपउ परम- | 338 | २-२०० |
| जे परमपपयासयह | 345 | २-२०६ | जो परमप्पा णाणमड | 313 | २-१७५ |
| जे परमपपयासु | 343 | २-२०४ | जो भत्तउ रयणत्तयह | 158 | २-३१ |
| जे परमपह भत्तियर | 347 | २-२०८ | जो भत्तउ रयणत्तयह | 226 | २-९५ |
| जे परमपु णियति | 7 | १-७ | जो समभावपरिद्धियह | 35 | १-३५ |
| जे भवदुक्खह बीहिया | 346 | २-२०७ | जो समभावह | 240 | २-१०९ |
| जेम सहावि णिम्मलउ | 315 | २-१७७ | भाणे कम्मक्खड | 339 | २-२०१ |
| जे रयणत्तउ | 159 | २-३२ | ण वि उप्पज्जइ | 70 | १-६८ |
| जे सरसि सवुट्ठ- | 245 | २-१११*४ | णाणत्रियक्खणु सुद्धमणु | 348 | २-२०९ |
| जेहउ जज्जरु णरय- | 286 | २-१४९ | णाणविहीणह | 204 | २-७४ |
| जेहउ णिम्मलु | 26 | १-२६ | णाणिय णाणिल | 110 | १-१०८ |
| जो अणुमेत्तु | 212 | २-८१ | णाणि सुएप्पिणु भाउ | 177 | २-४७ |
| जो आयासइ मणु | 302 | २-१६४ | णाणिहि मूढह | 217 | २-८६ |
| जोइज्जड ति | 111 | १-१०९ | णाणु पयासहि | 106 | १-१०४ |
| जोइय अप्पे | 101 | १-९९ | णासविणिग्गड सासडा | 300 | २-१६२ |
| जोइय च्चित्ति म | 325 | २-१८७ | णिच्चु णिरजणु | 17 | १-१७ |
| जो णियदसण- | 189 | २-५९ | णिट्ठुरवयणु सुणेवि | 322 | २-१८४ |
| जोइय णियमणि | 121 | १-११९ | णिम्मलफलिहह जेम | 314 | २-१७६ |
| जोइय णेहु परिच्चयहि | 249 | २-११५ | | | |

| | | | | | |
|---------------------|-----|-------|--------------------|-----|-----------|
| णियमणि गिम्मलि | 124 | १-१२२ | देवह सत्यह | 191 | २-६१ |
| णियमे कहियउ | 155 | २-२८ | देवह सत्यह ..जो | 192 | २-६२ |
| णेयाभावे विळि | 48 | १-४७ | देहनिभिणउ | 14 | १-१४ |
| तत्तातत्तु मुणेवि | 172 | २-४३ | देहविमेयउ जो | 233 | २-१०२ |
| तरुणउ वूढउ | 84 | १-८२ | देहउ उअपरि | 181 | २-५१ |
| तलि अहिरणि वरि | 248 | २-११४ | देहउ उअमउ | 72 | १-७० |
| त णियणाणु जि | 207 | २-७६ | देहउ पेक्कियि | 73 | १-७१ |
| त परियाणहि दब्बु | 58 | १-५७ | देहाडेगलि | 33 | १-३३ |
| तारायणु जलि | 104 | १-१०२ | देहादेहिहि जो | 29 | १-२९ |
| तित्तइ तित्तु | 216 | २-८५ | देहि वसतु रि | 42 | १-४२ |
| तिहुयणवदिउ | 16 | १-१६ | देहि वसतु वि णनि | 303 | २-१६५ |
| तिहुयणि जीवह | 136 | २-९ | देहि वसते | 44 | १-४४ |
| तुट्टइ मोहु तडिस्ति | 299 | २-१६१ | देहु रि जित्तु | 282 | २-१४५ |
| ते चिय वणा ते | 251 | २-११७ | देहे वसतु वि | 34 | १-३४ |
| ते पुणु जीवह | 62 | १-६१ | धम्मह अत्यह | 130 | २-३ |
| ते पुणु वदउ | 4 | १-४ | धम्माधम्मु रि एककु | 151 | २-२४ |
| ते पुणु वदउ | 5 | १-५ | धम्मु ण सचिउ | 267 | २-१३३ |
| ते वदउ सिरिसिद्ध | 2 | १-२ | धधइ पडियउ | 255 | २-१२१ |
| ते हउ वदउ | 3 | १-३ | पज्जयरसउ जीवउउ | 79 | १-७७ |
| दव्वइ जाणइ | 142 | २-१५ | पणु ण मारिय | 277 | P-२-१४०*१ |
| दव्वइ जाणहि | 143 | २-१६ | परमपयगयाण | 353 | २-२१४ |
| दव्वइ सयलइ | 147 | २-२० | परमसमाहि धरोवि | 331 | २-१९३ |
| दव्व चयारि रि | 150 | २-२३ | परमसमाहिमहासरहि | 327 | २-१८९ |
| दसणणाणचरित्त | 184 | २-५४ | परु जाणतु वि | 239 | २-१०८ |
| दसणु णाणु अणत | 138 | २-११ | पच वि इदिय | 64 | १-६३ |
| दसणु णाणु चरित्तु | 169 | २-४० | पचह णायकु | 276 | २-१४० |
| दसण पुब्बु | 162 | २-३५ | पावहि दुक्ख महत्तु | 253 | २-११९ |
| दार्णि लब्भइ भोउ | 202 | २-७२ | पावे णारउ | 193 | २-६३ |
| दाणु ण दिण्णउ | 306 | २-१६८ | पेच्छइ जाणइ | 140 | २-१३ |
| दुक्खइ पावइ | 287 | २-१५० | पुगल्ल छव्विहु | 146 | २-१९ |
| दुक्खह कारणि | 86 | १-८४ | पुणु पुणु पणविवि | 11 | १-११ |
| दुक्खह कारणु | 154 | २-२७ | पुणु वि पाउ वि | 94 | १-९२ |
| दुक्खह कारणु मुणिवि | 290 | २-१५३ | पुण्णेण होइ विहवो | 190 | २-६० |
| दुक्ख वि सुक्ख | 65 | १-६४ | वलि किउ माणुस- | 284 | २-१४७ |
| दुक्ख वि सुक्ख | 163 | २-३६ | वधह मोक्खह | 183 | २-५३ |
| देउ ण देउले | 125 | १-१२३ | वधु वि मोक्ख | 66 | १-६५ |
| देउ णिरजणु | 203 | २-७३ | वमह भुवणि | 230 | २-९९ |
| देउल्ल देउ वि सत्तु | 264 | २-१३० | विणिण वि जेण | 166 | २-३५ |

| | | अ दो. | | | अ दो. |
|--------------------|-----|------------|--------------------|-----|---------|
| विष्णि वि दोस | 173 | २-४४ | वर जिय पावइ | 186 | २-५६ |
| बुज्झइ सत्यइ | 213 | २-८२ | वर णियदसण- | 188 | २-५८ |
| बुज्झतह परमात्थु | 225 | २-९४ | वत्थुपणट्टइ जेम | 318 | २-१८० |
| बोहणिमित्ते | 215 | २-८४ | वदउ णिदउ | 196 | २-६६ |
| भणइ भणावइ | 178 | २-४८ | वदणु णिदणु | 194 | २-६४ |
| भल्लाह वि णासंति | 241 | २-११० | वदणु णिदणु | 195 | २-६५ |
| भवतणुभोय | 32 | १-३२ | वित्तिणिवित्तिहि | 182 | २-५२ |
| भव्वाभव्वह जो | 205 | TKM-२-७४+१ | विसयकसाय वि | 330 | २-१९२ |
| भाउ विसुद्धउ | 198 | २-६८ | विसयकसायहि | 63 | १-६२ |
| भावाभावहि सजुवउ | 43 | १-४३ | विसयकसायहि | 293 | २-१५६ |
| भावि पणिवि | 8 | १-८ | विसयसुहइ वे | 274 | २-१३८ |
| भिण्णउ वत्थु जि | 319 | २-१८१ | विसयह उप्परि | 180 | २-५० |
| भुजतु वि .जो | 211 | २-८० | विसयासत्तउ जीव | 278 | २-१४१ |
| भुजतु वि णिय- | 210 | २-७९ | वेयहि सत्थहि | 23 | १-२३ |
| मणु मिलियउ | 126 | १-१२३*२ | सत्तु वि मित्तु वि | 235 | २-१०४ |
| म पुणु पुण्णइ | 187 | २-५७ | सत्थु पढतु वि | 214 | २-८३ |
| मारिवि चूगिवि | 260 | २-१२६ | सयलपयत्थह | 161 | २-३४ |
| मारिवि जीवह लक्खडा | 259 | २-१२५ | सयलवियप्पह | 333 | २-१९५ |
| मुक्खु ण पावहि | 258 | २-१२४ | सयलवियप्पह जो | 328 | २-१९० |
| मुणिवरविदह | 112 | १-११० | सयल वि सग ण | 304 | २-१६६ |
| मुत्तिविहूणउ | 145 | २-१८ | सयलह कम्मह | 336 | २-१९८ |
| मूढा सयलु वि | 262 | २-१२८ | सव्वहि रायहि | 310 | २-१७२ |
| मूढु वियक्खणु | 13 | १-१३ | सता विसय जु | 275 | २-१३९ |
| मेळ्ळिवि सयल | 117 | १-११५ | सिद्धिहि केरा | 199 | २-६९ |
| माक्खु जि साहिउ | 252 | २-११८ | सिरिगुरु अक्खहि | 128 | २-१ |
| मोक्खु म चित्तिहि | 326 | २-१८८ | सुण्णउ पउ | 297 | २-१५९ |
| मोहु विलिज्जइ मणु | 301 | २-१६३ | सुद्धह सजमु | 197 | २-६७ |
| राए रंगिए | 122 | १-१२० | सुहपरिणामे | 201 | २-७१ |
| रत्ते वत्थे जेम | 316 | २-१७८ | सो जोइउ जो जोगवइ | 273 | २-१३७*५ |
| रायदोस वे | 231 | २-१०० | सो णत्थि ति पएसो | 67 | १-६५*१ |
| रुवि पयगा | 246 | २-११२ | सो पर लुच्चइ | 113 | १-१११ |
| लक्खणल्लदविवज्जियउ | 349 | २-२१० | हरिहरबभु वि | 135 | २-८ |
| लाहइ कित्तिहि | 223 | २-९२ | हउ वरु वभणु | 83 | १-८१ |
| लेणह इच्छइ | 218 | २-८७ | हउ गोरउ हउ | 82 | १-८० |
| लोउ विलक्खणु | 323 | २-१८५ | | | |
| लोयागासु धरेवि | 152 | २-२५ | | | |

संस्कृतटीकायामुक्तानां पद्यादीनां वर्णानुक्रमसूची

पृष्ठाङ्काः

| | |
|---------------------------|---|
| १२४ अङ्गयनादङ्गुर्ध्वं | भाग्य, [सुन्दरुन्द, प्रथमभाग १-११]. |
| १६० अङ्गयम तु नरिण | |
| २०१ अङ्गयना आङ्गु द्विज | [गार्गीय, दोहापाद ८१] |
| २३ अङ्गयना रमणी | |
| १५८ अङ्गु वि निधत्त- | सुन्दरुन्द, दोहापाद [७३] |
| १६८ अङ्गुणा परिधीना | [सुन्दरुन्द, पञ्चास्तिकाय ३] |
| १७ अङ्गुणो निषेधनि | [गार्गीय, तद्व्याख्यान ८३] |
| १७३ अङ्गुरेण विना | [गार्गीय, दोहापाद १९] |
| ६० अनादिनां हि मुण- | |
| २८ अन्वया वेत्त्याङ्गुण्य | |
| २०० अङ्गुण्यो अङ्गुण्यो | [सुन्दरुन्द, प्रथमभाग २१०]. |
| ५ अङ्गुण्यो द्वाभ्यां | [सुन्दरुन्द,] पञ्चास्तिकाय [२०]. |
| ३३ अङ्गुण्यमङ्गुण्य | [सुन्दरुन्द,] (भाग-) प्रथम [६१, पञ्चास्तिकाय १२०] |
| १६६ अङ्गुण्यनाशियद | पूज्यपाद, [सिद्धभक्ति २]. |
| १५३ आत्मानमान्ना | पूज्यपाद, [सिद्धभक्ति ५] |
| ३७ आत्मानुष्ठाननिष्ठस्य | [पूज्यपाद, उद्योगपत्र ५७]. |
| १२१ आत्मोपादानमिद | [पूज्यपाद, सिद्धभक्ति ७] |
| २२७ आनन्द ब्रह्मणो | |
| ९९ आमिणिमुद्योहि | [सुन्दरुन्द, प्रथमभाग २०१] |
| १७८ आर्ता नरा धमपरा | |
| २९६ आसापिमाय- | |
| १६ इत्यतिदुर्लभरूपा | |
| १७९ ऊर्ध्वगा बलद्वेगाथ | |
| १४३ एगणिगोदमरीरे | परभाग, [नेमिचन्द्र, गो० जीवकाण्ड १९५]. |
| २६८ एदम्हि रदो णिष | [सुन्दरुन्द, समयमार २०६] |
| १४३ ओगावृगाहणिचित्रो | [सुन्दरुन्द, पञ्चास्तिकाय ६४]. |
| २६७ कपायैरिन्द्रियं | |
| १९२ कखिदकखिसिदभूदो | |
| २२ क पण्डितो | [अमोघार्थ, अश्वोत्तररत्नमाला ५]. |
| १५८ चरितारो न सन्त्यथ | [रामसेन, तद्व्याख्यान ६]. |
| २६६ चडो ण मुयद् | [नेमिचन्द्र, गो० जीवकाण्ड ५०८] |
| २५२ चित्ते वद्धं वद्धो | |
| १२९ अ पुण सगय | [देवसेन, तद्व्याख्यान ५] |

पृष्ठाङ्काः

| | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| ३०२ जीवा जिणवर ^४ | |
| १४० जीवा पुगलकाया | कुन्दकुन्द, पञ्चास्तिकाय [९८]. |
| ७६ जे पज्जएसु गिरदा | कुन्दकुन्द, [प्रवचनसार २-२] |
| ५४ जेसि जीवसहावो | [कुन्दकुन्द,] पञ्चास्तिकाय [३५] |
| ९४ जो पस्सइ अप्पाण | [कुन्दकुन्द,] समयसार [१५]. |
| ७६ जो पुणु परदव्व | [कुन्दकुन्द,] मोक्षप्रामृत [१५] |
| ३० णमिएहिं ज | कुन्दकुन्द, मोक्षप्रामृत [१०३] |
| १०० णाणगुणेहिं विहीणा | [कुन्दकुन्द,] समयसार [२०५]. |
| १६३ त वत्थु मुत्तव्व | [शिवार्य, म० आराधना २६२] |
| २३५ तावदेव सुखी | |
| २६८ तिणकट्टण व | |
| २११ ल्यत्तना स्त्रकीय | |
| ९१ दर्शनमात्मविनिश्चिति | [अमृतचन्द्र, पु. सिद्धयुपाय २१६] |
| १०८ दह्यमाने जगति | |
| २५४ दुक्खक्खउ | [कुन्दकुन्द, प्राकृत सिद्धभक्ति] |
| २५६ देवागमपरिहीणे | |
| १९० धम्मो वत्थुसहावो | [कुमार, कार्तिकेयानुप्रेक्षा ४७६]. |
| २६० न गृह गृहमित्याहु ^५ | |
| ३०८ नामाष्टकसहस्रेण | [?, आसस्वरूप ५५]. |
| ३१७ पडवरामहिं | |
| ६ पदस्थ मन्त्रवाक्यस्थ | |
| २५ परमार्थनयाय | |
| १४५ परिणाम जीव | |
| १८५ पावेण णरयतिरिय | |
| १३४ पुढवीजलं च छाया | [कुन्दकुन्द, पञ्चारितिकाय ७६*१]. |
| १७४ पुव्वमभाविदजोगो | [शिवार्य, म० आराधना २४]. |
| १०७ वन्धवधच्छेदादे | [समन्तभद्र, रत्नकरण्ड ७८]. |
| २७८ मणु मरइ पवणु | |
| ६० मुक्त्तश्चेत्प्राग् | |
| १३० मूढत्रय मदाक्षाष्टौ ^७ | [सोमदेव, यशस्तिलक पृ. ३२४] |
| १५७ यत्पुनर्वज्रकायस्य | [रामसेन,] तत्त्वानुशासन [८४]. |
| १४० यावत्क्रियाः प्रवर्तन्ते | [जटासिंहनन्दि ?] ^८ . |
| २८४ येन येन स्वरूपेण ^९ | [अमितगति, योगसार ९-५१] |
| २५७ येनोपायेन शक्येत | |
| २०९ रम्येषु वस्तुवनितादिषु | [गुणभद्र, आत्मानुशासन २२८]. |
| १२७ रयणत्तय ण | [नेमिचन्द्र, द्रव्यसंग्रह ४०] |

पृष्ठाङ्कः

| | |
|-------------------------|--|
| १७१ रागांगी प्रति | [गुणमद, भाग्यानुगत २३०] |
| २४२ रागाङ्गीकगुणानां | |
| १६५ लोभानुसंहारे । | |
| १८० वरं नरकतामोडपि | |
| २५१ विमलह कावलि | |
| २०२ नीला मंगलगा | |
| २९८ वैराग्य ताराज्ञान | |
| २७, ३१० निरा परमकल्याण | [१, आत्मकल्या २४] |
| १२ षोडशतीर्थकराणां | शुद्धाशुभनाशास |
| २१२ गमो गभेष | [सुन्दरुन्द, मोक्षप्राप्त २१]. |
| १८२ गय गानि | [गुणमद, भाग्यानुगत २१८] |
| २५ नरदराजो | गुणःगुणः मोक्षप्राप्त [१४] |
| १९० नददृष्टिज्ञान | [गमनसभद, मन्त्रकण्ठ ३, रामभेन गरातनुगत ५१] |
| १०२ मपदं बाभागदिम | [कुन्दकुन्द, प्राणनगार १-७६] |
| १३६ गमभो टपणगर्दमी | |
| ११३ गमगणुषुपुत्रगो | [कुन्दकुन्द, प्राणनगार ३-६१] |
| ६१ गमरागाणःगण | [कुन्दकुन्द, प्राणन गिदभक्ति २०] |
| १०६ गम्मादगन | [नेमिनन्द इत्यसंग्रह ३९] |
| ६ सख्ये मुद्धा | [नेमिनन्द,] इत्यसंग्रह [१३] |
| १६० गाम्यमेवादराङ्गाव्य | [पद्यनन्दि पन्निशति ..] |
| २३७ गिदि. स्तामोपलब्धि | [पूज्यवाद, सिद्धभक्ति १] |
| १८९ गुद्धस्स य सामण्य | [कुन्दकुन्द, प्राणनगार ३-७४] |
| २६३ स्वयमेवात्मना | |
| १३१ हस्ते चिन्तामणि | |
| १११ हावो मुराविकार | |
| १७३ दिमानुन | [उमास्वाति, तरजार्यसूत्र ७-१] |

१ देखो अनगारधर्मामृतटीका पृ. २६२. २ देखो यद्यस्तिलक ५-२५१. ३ देखो अनगारध. टीका पृ. ४०३. देखो पट्टप्राप्तटीका पृ. ३४२. ५ देखो नीतिराक्ष्यामृत ३१-३१ ६ देखो पट्टप्राप्तटीका पृ २३६. ७ देखो ज्ञानार्णव पृ ९३. ८ देखो अमृताक्षीति ६७. ९ देखो ज्ञानार्णव पृ. ४१५. १० देखो जयधरला पृ. १३ आराकी प्रति. ११ देखो सर्वार्थसिद्धि ७-१३.

INTRODUCTION

I PARAMĀTMA-PRAKĀŚA

a) EARLIER STUDIES AND THE PRESENT EDITION

POPULARITY OF PARAMĀTMA-PRAKĀŚA —*Paramaṣṣapayāsu*, or as it is usually known by the Sk. form of its name, *Paramāitma-ṣprakāśa*, is a very popular work with religious-minded Jainas, both monks and laymen. It is mainly addressed to the monks, and it is no wonder that it is read and re-read by them. The discussions are not at all sectarian, so it is studied by all the Jaina monks, though it is more popular with those of the Digambara section. Various reasons have contributed to the popularity of this work. There is an attraction about its name itself, the subject-matter is not made heavy with technicalities, major portions of it are composed in a simple style, and it is written in a popular dialect like Apabhramśa, the predecessor of Old-Hindī, Old-Gujarātī, etc. It is addressed to console and enlighten the suffering soul of Bhatta Prabhākara. The problem of the misery of life, which was before Bhatta Prabhākara, faces many aspiring souls, and as such *P.-Prakāśa* is sure to be a favourite book with believers. Old commentaries in Kannada and Sanskrit also point out to its popularity.

MY STUDY OF YŌGĒNDU'S WORKS.—After discovering a new Apabh work, viz., *Dōhāṣpāhuda* attributed by the Ms. to Yōgēndra, I wrote a short article in *Anekānta*, Vol I, 1930. In an editorial note on this article the learned editor, Pt JUGALKISHORE, announced the discovery of another work of this author and further indicated that Rāmasimha was the author of *Dōhāṣpāhuda* according to a Delhi Ms.¹ Later, I contributed a paper, 'Jōindu and his Apabhramśa works' to the *Annals* in which I took a review of the works of Jōindu or Yogēndu and collected some evidence on his date². The publication of this paper was sufficiently fruitful. Two works, viz., *Dōhāṣpāhuda* and *Sāvayadhama-dōhā* from which lengthy extracts were given in my paper, are edited now with the help of additional material and translated into Hindī by Professor HIRALAL who is doing so much for the publication of Apabh. literature. A few verses from my paper have been translated into Marāthī as well³.

VALUE OF P.-PRAKĀŚA IN ORIENTAL STUDIES.—The study of Apabh. dialect sheds abundant light on the history and growth of North-Indian languages including Marāthī. *P.-ṣprakāśa* is the earliest complete Apabh work so far known and the first to have been published, though earlier editions did not reach the hands of orientalist. So far as I know, P. D GUNE was the first to list it as an Apabh. work in his Introduction to *Bhavisayattakahā*. Hēmacandra, whose grammar treats Apabh. exhaustively, quotes from *P.-ṣprakāśa*, thus this work preserves to us specimens of pre-Hēmacandra Apabh. literature actually used by him. Besides this linguistic aspect there is another point of interest in this work. Due to imperfect acquaintance with Jaina literature Jainism is criticised by some scholars as a mere

1 *Anekānta*, Vol I, pp 544-8 and p 672

2 *Annals* of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Vol XII, n, pp 132-63

3 P. D. KANITKAR *Mahārāṣṭra-Sāhitya-pātrikā*,

bundle of rules of ascetic discipline or a system metaphysically barren *P.-Prakāśa* clearly shows what part mysticism plays in Jainism and how it is worked out in the back-ground of Jaina metaphysics. The Jaina mysticism is sure to be all the more interesting, if we remember the facts that Jainism is polytheistic and denies the creative function of God. These aspects are discussed in details in this Introduction.

PUBLISHED EDITIONS, ETC, OF P.-PRAKĀŚA.—In 1909 BABU SURYABHANU VAKIL, Devabanda, published *P.-Prakāśa* with Hindi translation. The title of the book is . *Sri Paramātma-prakāśa Prakṛta Grantha Hindībhāṣā arthasahita*. The text is inaccurately printed. The editor says in his Prastāvanā that the Mss of this work found in Jaina temples are very inaccurate, and it is difficult to restore the correct text by consulting even a score of Mss. An English translation of this work by R D JAIN is published from Arrah, 1915, but this translation is far from being faithful and critical. Then *P.-prakāśa* with Brahmādēva's Sk commentary and Daulatārāma's Bhāṣā-tīkā (rewritten into modern Hindi by MANOHARLAL) was published by the Rāyachandra Jaina Śāstramālā, Bombay, 1916. It was a good edition for all practical purposes, though the Apabh. text needed improvements in many ways.

NATURE OF THIS EDITION—Though officially this is the second edition in the Rāyachandra J. Śāstramālā, it will be seen that it is thoroughly revised and enlarged. This Introduction is an additional speciality of this edition. As desired by the publishers the Apabh. text is given as preserved in the Commentary of Brahmādēva with which it is accompanied. The text and the Sk commentary are carefully checked with the help of Ms A, and it will be easily seen that many improvements are made in the text to facilitate an easy understanding. Besides the correction of many slips in the text, hyphens are added in compound words and distinction is made between *anunāsika* and *anusvāra*. The Sk shade in this edition is at times independent of Brahmādēva. Orthographical uniformity, etc., have been introduced in the Commentary. The Hindi portion of the first edition has been retouched here and there.

THE TEXT AND THE LINGUISTIC DEDUCTIONS—The present edition claims to give the text of Brahmādēva, but it should not be ignored that even the Mss of the text of Brahmādēva show minor differences. With a view to study the text-tradition of *P.-prakāśa* I have studied some ten Mss hailing from different parts of India, six of which are collated and their variants are given at the end. Though I have followed the text of Brahmādēva in discussing the philosophy, mysticism, etc., of this work, the linguistic deductions set forth in the Introduction are based more on a close study of the various Mss and their readings than on the text printed here.

b) ON THE TEXT OF P-PRAKĀŚA

BRAHMADĒVA'S TEXT—Brahmādēva divides *P.-prakāśa* into two Adhikāras. In this edition the verses in each Adhikāra are separately numbered, though Mss. have continuous numbering. Apparently Brahmādēva's text contains 126 verses in the first and 219 in the second book including the interpolatory verses¹ of which he has two classes, one he class *prakṣēpaka*² (included in his numbering) and

¹ See his remarks at the close of the two Adhikāras.

² See his introductory remarks on I 28.

INTRODUCTION

3

the other *sthala-samkhyā-bāhya-praksēpaka*¹ (i.e., out of place and not included in his numbering). The text shaped by Brahmādēva has remained intact, as it is borne out by his remarks on the text-analysis and the actual number in Ms. A, etc. His text can be shown thus in a tabular form

| BOOK I. | Details. | Total. |
|---------------------------------|--|--------|
| Text Regular | I 1-27, 33-123 | 118 |
| Praksēpaka | I. 28-32 | 5 |
| | | 123 |
| Sthala-samkhyā-bāhya-praksēpaka | I. 65*1, 123*2 & 123*3 | 3 |
| | | 126 |
| | | |
| BOOK II. | | |
| Text Regular | II. 1-214 | 214 |
| Sthala-samkhyā-bāhya-praksēpaka | II. 46*1, 111*2, 111*3, 111*4 & 137*5 | 5 |
| | | 219 |

All this means that the text of *P-prakāśa*, which reached Brahmādēva's hands, was much inflated. Five verses (I 28-32) which he found to be of doubtful authenticity he accepted by calling them Praksēpaka. But eight other verses (I 65*1, 123*2-3, II 46*1, 111*2-4 and 137*5) he comments on possibly considering them to be useful to the readers, but he does not include them in his text, because they are not numbered with other dōhās. We do not know the exact extent of the inflated text that was before Brahmādēva, but it is imaginable that it contained many more verses which Brahmādēva could not include in his either interpolatory group.

B, C AND S BASED ON BRAHMADĒVA'S TEXT.—Mss. B, C and S (see section IV below) do not represent any independent text-tradition at all, they are various attempts to copy out only dōhās of *P-prakāśa* from Mss. containing the text and Brahmādēva's commentary. When one is copying out only the verses from a crowded Ms. with text and commentary closely written, various errors are likely to be committed, first, due to want of sufficient attentiveness and consequently due to the difficulty of spotting out the text from the body of commentary (for instance II 104, 167 in B), secondly, due to haplographical deception, i.e., when two verses begin with similar words either one is missed (for instance II 16 in B and II. 15 in C), or they interchange their places (for instance II. 64 & 65 and 79 & 80 in C), and so on. Then there will arise some cases of conscious omission. if a verse is in a different dialect (for instance II. 60 B, S and C, II. 111*2-3 in B & C), or if it is called Praksēpaka, etc., by the commentator (for instance I 65*1 in B, C & S, II. 137*5 in B, II, 111*2-4 in S). These are not in any way hard and fast rules, but they merely indicate how verses are likely to be dropped by copyists. Then the apparent additions in these Mss. (*akḥharadā*, etc., after II. 84 in B, C & S, *visayaha kārām*, etc., after II. 134 in B & C, and *jīvā jnavara*, etc., after II. 197 in C alone) are all found to be quotations in Brahmādēva's commentary in those places, it means that the copyist mistook these quotations, especially the first two being in Apabh., for the text of *P-prakāśa*. The manner in which our Mss. are written is mainly responsible for such errors. Of these three,

¹ See his introductory remarks on I 65*1, etc., and II 46*1, etc.

S is much carelessly copied, and hence so many verses are omitted but added in the margin possibly by the same copyist at the time of revision

BĀLACANDRA'S TEXT—Maladhāre Bālacandra has written a Kannada commentary on *P-prakāśa* which is represented by Ms P described below. At the outset he plainly tells us that he has consulted the Sk. Vṛtti of Brahmādēva. Bālacandra's text has six additional verses not found in Brahmādēva's text. As Bālacandra admits his indebtedness to Brahmādēva and still shows these additional verses there are two alternatives either Brahmādēva's text along with the commentary is pruned further after Bālacandra, or Bālacandra had before him a longer text and quite consciously he retained some more verses¹, though his Kannaḍa commentary was based on Brahmādēva's Sk one. The first alternative cannot be accepted for the following reasons. first, the text of Brahmādēva's Vṛtti contains many analytical remarks scattered all over², and these remarks confirm that the text is not at all mutilated later, secondly, mere verses can be dropped or missed, but it is least probable that verses with the commentary can be dropped, and lastly, Brahmādēva, scrutinizing as he is, must have left some verses which he thought spurious but which Bālacandra with more eclectic zeal included in his Kannaḍa Vṛtti. Though Bālacandra included six verses more, it should not be supposed that Bālacandra's is the longest recension of *P-prakāśa*, and that he did not exclude any verses as spurious. I am inclined to believe that the text of *P-prakāśa* which was before Bālacandra was longer than the one he accepted, and possibly he too excluded some verses and shaped his text. It will be seen from the genealogy of Mss given below, that I have postulated a Ms P', which was the source of Brahmādēva and Bālacandra, and each pruned it in his own way. The following are the additional verses of Bālacandra's recension, they are given here with minor corrections

1-2 Two verses after II. 36, introduced with the words, *praksēpakadvayamam pēḍaparū*

कायकिल्लेसे^३ पर तणु खिज्जइ
विणु उवसमेण कसाउ ण खिज्जइ ।
ण करहि^३ इदिय मणइ णिवारणु
उत्तगतवो वि ण मोक्खइ कारणु ॥

P-II. 36*1.

अप्पसहावे जासु रइ णिञ्चुववासउ तासु ।
बाहिरदव्वे जासु रइ भुक्खुमारि तासु ॥

P-II. 36*2.

1 Generally Bālacandra follows the analysis of Brahmādēva. In the second Adhikāra, however, Bālacandra explicitly admits 224 (225?) verses, he is aware of the additional verses not included by Brahmādēva, and here his analysis is differently worded see p 204 of Ms P.

2 Some of the important analytical remarks are found in his commentary on the following dōhās I 1, I 25-6, I 123*3, II 1, 66, 214, etc. There are some two slips in his analysis on p 2 he notes a group of six verses 'atna jīvāsyā, etc., appā jōvya ityāde sūtrāṣaṭkam', but in fact the group begins with *hi vi bhānāṣaṭi* (I 50) on p 49. Then on p 81 he notes a group 'jīvu micchāte ityāde sūtrāṣaṭkena', but that group begins with *paṅgajayattāṣi* (I 77) as noted by himself on p 2. These slips do not affect the total in any way.

3 P reads *hiḷḷam*

INTRODUCTION

5

3. After II 134, introduced with the words, *ukiam ca* .
 अरे जिउ सोक्खे मग्गसि धम्मे अलसिय ।
 पक्खे^१ विणु के^२व उडुण मग्गसि मँडय दढसिय (?)^३ ॥ P-II. 134*1.
4. After II. 140
 पण्ण ण मारिय सोयरा पुणु छट्टउ चढालु ।
 माण ण मारिय अप्पणउ^४ के^५व छिज्जइ ससार ॥ P-II. 140*1.
5. After II. 156, introduced with the phrase, *praksēpakam* .
 अप्पह परह परंपरह परम्पउह समाणु ।
 परु करि परु करि परु जि करि जइ^६ इच्छइ णिव्वाणु ॥ P-II. 156*1.
6. After II. 203 , perhaps through oversight it is not numbered but duly commented on .
 अतु वि गतुवि^४ तिहुवणहँ सासयसोक्खसहाउ ।
 तेत्थु जि सयल्लु वि कालु जिय णिवसइ लद्धसहाउ ॥ P-II. 203*1.

SHORTER RECENSION —It will be seen from the genealogical table of Mss. that T, K and M form a group having their source in a postulate K', which we have called Shorter Recension^७ So far as the number of verses is concerned they have no disagreement among themselves , but as compared with Brahmādēva's text, TKM-group has not got the following verses :

Book I. 2-11, 16, 20, 22, 28-32, 38, 41, 43-44, 47, 65, 65*1, 66, 73, 80-81,
 91-92, 99-100, 104, 106, 10८, 110, 118-19, 121, 123*2-3.
 = 42.

Book II 1, 5-6, 14-16, 44, 46*1, 49-52, 70, 74, 76, 84, 86-87, 99, 102, 111*2-4,
 114-16, 128-29, 134-37, 137*5, 138-140, 142, 144-47, 152-55,
 157-165, 168, 178-81, 185, 107, 200, 205-12.
 = 70.

Besides the omission of the above verses TKM-group transfers five verses (namely, II. 148, 149, 150, 151 & 182) of the second Adhikāra to the first after I. 71, and some verses interchange their positions (II. 20 & 21, II. 77 & 78, II. 79 & 80 ; II. 141 comes after II. 143) A more significant and important feature of TKM-group is that it contains two verses which are not found either in Brahmādēva's or Bālacandra's recension. I give them here with some minor corrections .

1. After I. 46

जो जाणइ सो जाणि जिय जो पेक्खइ^६ सो पेक्खु ।

अतुबहुतु वि जपु चइ^७ होउण तुहँ णिरवेक्खु ॥

TKM-I. 46*1.

1 Bālacandra interprets the last two words thus *dhūriṇāṇē sāhasiyā*

2 P reads *appāṇu*

3 P reads *jō*, but Comm. *ja*

4 P reads *gamitu ja*

5 For the description of these Mss see below the section IV of this Intro

6 K reads *pecchai*

7 R reads *jiya*

2. After II. 74

भ्रमामव्वह जो चरण सरिसु ण तेण हि मोक्खु ।

लद्धि ज¹ भव्वह रयणत्तय होइ अभिण्णे मोक्खु ॥

TRM-II. 76*1.

SOME GENUINENESS OF TKM-GROUP—The immediate question that confronts us is about the genuineness of this group which is wanting in 112 verses as compared with Brahmādēva's text (including the prakṣēpakas) and 118 as compared with that of Bālacandra. It is not an easy job to explain this difference in a satisfactory manner, but we can try to gauge the amount of genuineness behind this group. It appears to me that there is some genuine tradition behind TKM-group for the following reasons: first, the Kannada K-gloss which accompanies this Shorter Recension is independent of Brahmādēva and perhaps earlier than his Commentary, secondly, not even by mistake a single verse called interpolatory by Brahmādēva is accepted by this group, thirdly, this Shorter Recension contains two more verses not recorded by Brahmādēva and not even by Bālacandra, and lastly, an alternative reading noted by Brahmādēva is practically identical with the reading preserved in TKM-group, in II 143 Brahmādēva accepts the reading *Jenu sāmsu sammattū* and records a variant *sivasamgamu sammattū*, the reading in TKM-group being *sui-samgau sammattū*. This means that there is an amount of text-tradition behind this group, though this should not be taken to mean in any way the justification of the absence of so many verses in TKM-group.

AN OBJECTIVE SCRUTINY OF THE SO-CALLED INTERPOLATORY VERSES—In a work like *P-prakāśa* which is full of repetitions, and which is explicitly meant to be so by the author himself (II 241), it is very difficult to detect an interpolatory verse on such criteria that it does not suit the context, etc. *P-prakāśa* is written in Apabh dialect, but it contains seven verses which are not in Apabh, namely, I 65*1, II 60,² 111*3, 117, 213, 214. We can understand the change of dialect in II 213-14, which are concluding verses written in high-flowing Vṛttas.³ Of the remaining five Brahmādēva considers three to be interpolatory. I 65*1 is a slight improvement on *Bhāvapāhuda* 47 from which source it must have been taken here. II 60 and 117 are not called interpolatory by Brahmādēva, and especially because TKM-group preserves them it is possible that they were included in *P-prakāśa* from a pretty long time, and perhaps by the author himself. Beyond this dialectal approach, there is no other objective standard that can be applied to this text with the material that is available to us.

GENERAL NATURE OF THE VERSES LEFT BY TKM-GROUP AND THE NET EFFECT.—The contents of verses absent in TKM-group deserve careful scrutiny, and I shall make a modest attempt to detect certain underlying tendencies. We may not take into account those verses which are called interpolatory by Brahmādēva and are not found in TKM as well. More than once Brahmādēva mentions the name of

1 R reads *atthi laddhī ja*

2 With II 60 compare *Tisoyapaṇṇatti* (Sholapur 1951) IX 52. I feel like presuming that Jōindu is indebted to Yati Vṛṣabha, and to suit the tone of his work, he has put the last expression in the first person.

3 II 213 is *Sragdharā* and II 214 *Māhuf*, II 174 is called *Catuspādikā* by Brahmādēva.

Bhatta Prabhākara to whom, as the text itself admits (II 211), *P.-prakāśa* was addressed, but by the absence of I. 8, 11, 104, II. 1, 211 in TKM we lose all direct and indirect references to Bhatta Prabhākara. Then some of the verses so absent mention non-Jaina deities like Śiva, Hari, Hara, Brahman, see for instance . I. 16, 108, 110, 118-19, 121, II 99, 142, 145-6 & 200. I should not, however, ignore the fact that there are a few verses which have names of non-Jaina deities as above and are still retained by TKM-group, see for instance I. 109, II. 141. Some of the verses so left have a strong smell of non-Jaina doctrines, see for instance . I. 22 (Tāntricism) I. 41 (Vedānta), I. 65-66 (Sāmkhya), II. 99 (Vedānta), etc, though the application of various Nayas, i.e., the points of view, can explain them in accordance with Jaina tenets. Then some of the absent verses are extremely spiritual (I 80-1, an attack on caste-exclusion, II 84, futility of scriptures) and philosophical (I. 99-100) some-times to the extent of ignoring practical effects. Some of them are deeply mystical (II 76, 157-65) and some highly cryptic (I. 43, 47, II. 44). Then some apparent repetitions and mechanical compositions that could be left without much loss of contents are also absent, for instance I. 2-11, II 49-52, II 205-12. Some verses might have slipped through haplographical error for instance I. 20. In spite of all these explanations there remain still many verses (I 38, 44, 73, 91-2, 106, II. 5-6, 14-16, 70, 74, 86-7, 102, 114-16, 128-29, 134, 135-37, 138-40, 144, 147, 152-55, 168,¹ 178-81, 185 & 197) for the absence of which no apparent reason could be given. Some of these verses (I. 33, II. 5-6, 114-16, 136, 139-40, 137, etc.) would bring credit to any spiritualistic poet. From all this survey I am inclined to believe that TKM-recension is a mutilated version, though the presence of some two additional verses shows some genuineness behind it. Perhaps a scrupulous commentator, possibly the author of our postulate K', rather of strong Jaina inclinations and poor mystic equipments, prepared a personal digest of *P.-prakāśa* now represented by TKM-group, by avoiding repetitions that were meant for Bhatta Prabhākara, by excluding verses containing references to non-Jaina deities and by ignoring extremely spiritualistic, mystical and cryptic verses. No doubt, Yōgīndu's Text has suffered inflation like anything, but it is impossible to believe that TKM-text is the same as that of Jōīndu, because TKM-group shows the absence of some nice verses and some highly mystical and above-sectarian utterances worthy of Jōīndu. That they are worthy of Jōīndu is quite clear from his another work, viz., *Yōgasāra* where he uses the names of non-Jaina deities for his Paramātman², and many of the ideas dropped by TKM-recension are expressed by Jōīndu³ in that work⁴.

ANOTHER TEMPTING THEORY.—Against the above view that the TKM-recension is only a mutilated version of Jōīndu's text, more inflated than original, another theory might be put forth like this. Jōīndu's original text is represented by TKM-group of Mss., and the text accepted by Brahmādēva and others is only a redaction of it by some pupil of Jōīndu, possibly by Bhatta Prabhākara himself, who shaped

1 II. 138 and 168 do not suit the spiritualistic atmosphere of *P.-prakāśa*

2 See *Yōgasāra* 9, 104

3 I have used both the forms of his name Jōīndu and Yōgīndu

4 Compare for instance, *P.-prakāśa* II 84 with *Yōgasāra* 52 etc

it to show that it was addressed to him by his Guru. This redaction, it might be further argued, is made probable by the facts that Jōindu calls himself as Jina (I 8) and the work is too much glorified in the concluding verses (II. 205-12); and these things cannot be expected from a modest author like Jōindu. This is a very fascinating theory, but it is not in any way supported by facts. T K & M are traced back to one source, possibly a South-Karnāṭaka Ms. with a Kannada gloss, our postulate K', therefore differences especially of omission, can be better explained on the ground of mutilation than of genuine tradition. All this takes for granted, or at least implies, that Jōindu was a southerner and the text went on getting inflated in the North, as seen from B C etc., but there is no evidence at all to say that he belonged to the South. Then we have seen above that certain tendencies are working under this Shorter Recension shaped possibly by a Kannada commentator, and these tendencies are not without significance in South India where Jainas had to put a stiff fight against Vēdāntic schools and Śaivites at the time of Śankarācārya, Rāmānuja, Basava etc., and where the Jaina community is more for caste-exclusion than in the North. If Jōindu as a 'spiritual mystic above sectarianism could use the names of other deities for his Paramātman in his *Yōgasāra*, he must have used the same more freely in *P-prākāśa* which is a bigger work than *Yōgasāra*. This shows that there is no justification at all for TKM-recension to leave these verses, etc. The name *Śrī Yōgīndu-jinah* indicates no vanity to necessitate the hypothesis that it might have been used by some pupil, when we remember that we have many names like Akalanka-dēva ending with -dēva, and further Brahmādēva qualifies him as Bhagavān. *Śrī-Jōīndu-jī nāu* can be interpreted in another way also *Śrī-Yōgīnduh eva nāmā*, i.e., Śrī-Yōgīndu by name, and this way of interpretation is hinted by Brahmādēva as well (*Śrī-Yōgīndra-dēva-nāmā bhagavān*¹). Then as to the glorification of this work in the concluding verses, I think that this work deserves more praise than that, and moreover the word *paramaṣṣa-ṣayāsu* is used with a double meaning, as it is suggested more than once by Brahmādēva². So however tempting this theory might be, it is not at all backed by any cogent evidences.

ANY LIGHT THROWN BY Q AND R—Q and R stand midway between the two extremes showing influence from both the sides. Q, for instance, shows two extra-additional verses (*jō jānaḥ* etc. and *bhāvūbhāvavaha* etc.) which are found only in TKM-group, and further it shows acquaintance with Brahmādēva's commentary as it carefully leaves all the verses called prakṣēpaka by Brahmādēva and as it includes a verse (*jīvā jīnavara* etc.) which is a quotation in the Sk. commentary. R occupies a very queer position—it includes two extra-additional verses (*jō jānaḥ* etc. and *bhāvūbhāvavaha* etc.) special to TKM-group, also two verses from Bāla-candra's recension (*kāyakiṣēṣe* etc. and *aṣṣasarāvā* etc.) and a quotation (*ṣāvēna naraya* etc.) from Brahmādēva's commentary. Though by themselves Q and R do not shed much light on the problem, they indicate by their compromising position the existence of other types of Mss showing different text-traditions.

OUR POSITION WITH REGARD TO JŌINDU'S TEXT.—It is well nigh impossible,

¹ See I 8, further this text gives the form *ṣāṇi = nāmā* (I 19, II 206)

² See his remarks on 205-7 etc.

with the material that we have before us, to restore the original text of Jōindu. Jōindu's popularity has led to the multiplication of Mss and to the inclusion of corresponding verses in *P.-prakāśa*. Bālacandra shows one extremity and TKM-group the other. Much more light can be shed on this Text-problem by collating many more Mss and by the discovery of some pre-Yōgīndu Apabh. works of similar contents. Brahmādēva appears to have had sufficient justification to call some verses prakṣēpaka. Jōindu's text (so far as the number of verses is concerned) appears to have been nearer the Text (minus prakṣēpaka verses) of Brahmādēva than that preserved by TKM-group.

c) DETAILED SUMMARY OF THE CONTENTS OF P-PRAKĀŚA

NATURE OF THIS SUMMARY — This detailed summary of the contents of *P -prakāśa*, given in the following paragraphs, is expected to be a modest substitute for an English rendering of the Text. In a work like this, repetitions have their significance, and to get an idea of the working of author's mind it is necessary that his various statements should be closely followed. If sometimes I am found to be vague, the reason is that still there are many ideas and expressions which I have not clearly grasped. In such cases I have given a literal translation, so that I might not misrepresent the author. I have confined myself mainly to the text, and it is only in a few places that I have adopted some suggestions of Brahmādēva. In the arrangement of paragraphs I am chiefly guided by the analysis of Brahmādēva, though I have made many changes here and there. This free exposition of the contents, I hope, would be of some use when a critical translation of the Text is attempted.

BOOK I.

Salutations to Souls Supreme (Paramātman) that have become eternally stainless and constituted of knowledge after burning the spots of Karman with the fire of meditation.

Then salutations are offered to hosts of Siddhas (i. e., the liberated souls) who are the embodiments of bliss and unparalleled knowledge, who have consumed the fuel of Karmas with the fire of great meditation, who dwell in Nirvāna never falling back into the ocean of transmigration though supremely weighty with Knowledge, and who being self-established clearly visualize everything here both the physical and superphysical existence. Then devotional obeisance to great Jinās who are the embodiments of omniscience, omnivision and omnibliss and by whom all the objects of knowledge are enlightened. Lastly salutations to three classes of Saints, viz., Preceptors (Ācārya), Teachers (Upādhyāya) and Monks (Sādhu), who, being absorbed in great meditation, realize the vision of Paramātman (1-7)

After saluting the five divinities Bhatta Prabhākara, with a pure mind, addresses Yōgīndu: 'Sir, since infinite time we are in this Samsāra, i. e., the round-of-rebirths, not a bit of happiness is attained, but a lot of misery has fallen to our lot. We are tortured by the miseries of the four grades of existence, viz., divine, human, sub-human and hellish states of existence, so you instruct us about Paramātman, i. e., the Soul Supreme or Paramapada, i. e., the lofty status of liberation that would put an end to our miseries.' (8-10)

Then Yōgīndu asks Bhatta Prabhākara to attend closely to his discourse that follows. The Ātman, i.e., the soul, the principle of life is of three kinds, viz., external soul, internal soul and the supreme soul. One should give up attachment for the external and then by knowing oneself realize the soul supreme which is an embodiment of knowledge. He is an ignoramus who takes the body for the soul. But he is a wise man who considers himself as an embodiment of knowledge distinct from the body and being engrossed in great meditation realizes the Paramātman. Realization of the self as an embodiment of knowledge and as free from Karman after quitting everything external that is Paramātman. Thus it is the Internal by leaving everything External that becomes the Supreme (11-15)

One should concentrate one's mind on the Soul Supreme that is respected in all the three worlds, that has reached the abode of liberation, and on which meditate Hari and Hara. Paramātman is eternal, untainted by passions and consequent Karman. He is peace, happiness and absolute bliss. He does not leave his nature and get changed into something else. He is Nirāñjana, i.e., untainted, having no colour, no smell, no taste, no sound, no touch, no birth and no death. He is not subjected to anger, delusion, deceit and pride, nor is there anything like a specific place and object of meditation for him who is all by himself. He is not amenable to merit and demerit, nor to joy and grief. He has not a single taint or flaw, so he is Nirāñjana. He is an eternal divinity in whose case there is no devotional control of breath (*dhāranā*), no object of meditation, no mystical diagram, no miraculous spell and no charmed circle. That eternal Paramātman, who is the subject of pure meditation or contemplation, is beyond the comprehension of Vēdas, Śāstras and senses. His is the highest state, dwelling as he is at the summit of three worlds, representing unique or absolute vision, knowledge, happiness and power (16-25)

The divinity that dwells in liberation, being free from Karman and constituted of knowledge, is essentially the same as the spirit or the soul in the body, really speaking there is no difference between the two. It must be known that Paramātman is already there in oneself, and by realizing this the Karmas accumulated since long time are shattered away. The self should be realized as immune from pleasures and pains of senses and mental activities, and everything else must be avoided. Though the soul dwells in the body the former should not be identified with the latter, because their characteristics are essentially different. The soul is mere sentiency, non-corporal and an embodiment of knowledge, it has no senses, no mind, nor is it within sense-perception. The lengthy creeper of the round-of-rebirths is crippled by him who meditates on his self with his mind indifferent to worldly pleasures. One that dwells in the temple of body is doubtlessly the same as Paramātman, the eternal and infinite divinity with his constitution brilliant with omniscience. Though he dwells in the body, there is no mutual identity nor connection between himself and the body. It is Paramātman that is revealed, giving supreme bliss, to saints who are established in equanimity (*sama-bhāva*) (26-33)

It is the ignorant that understand Paramātman as a composite body (*sakala*), but indeed he is one whole, separate from the Karmas, though he is bound by them and though he resides in the body. Like a star in the infinite sky the whole universe is reflected in the omniscience of Paramātman on whom, as an object of meditation,

the saints always concentrate their attention in order to obtain liberation. It is this very Paramātman, when he is in the grips of various Karmas, that assumes various forms of existence and comes to be endowed with three sexes. The universe is there in the Paramātman reflected in his omniscience, and he is in the universe, but he is not (convertible into the form of) the universe. The Paramātman dwells in the body, but even to this day he is not realized by Hari and Hara, because they are devoid of the highest meditation and austerities (36-42).

So far as modifications are considered Paramātman is said to be coupled with origination and destruction, but in fact from the realistic point of view he is above them. With his presence the sense-organs function, otherwise the body becomes desolate. Through the sense-organs he knows the objects of sense, but he is not known by them. Really speaking there is no bondage nor transmigration for Paramātman, so the ordinary view-point (*vyavahāra*) should be given up. The supreme characteristic of Paramātman is that his knowledge, like a creeper, stretches as far as the objects of knowledge are there. With reference to him the Karmas fulfil their own functions, but the Paramātman neither loses nor gains anything. Though bound by Karmas, he is never transformed into Karmas (43-49).

Some say that the soul is omnipresent, some hold it to be devoid of knowledge, some say that it has bodily size, and some others say that it is void (*śūnya*). The Ātman is all-pervading in the sense that, when free from Karmas, he comprehends by his omniscience physical and superphysical worlds. Sensitive knowledge no more functions in the case of souls who have realized spiritual light; and in this sense the soul is devoid of knowledge. The pure soul, there being no cause, neither expands nor contracts, but it is of the same size as that of the final body, and in this sense the soul is of the bodily size. He is void in the sense that, in his pure condition, he is not amenable to any of the eight Karmas and eighteen faults (50-56).

The Ātman is not created by anybody, nor is anybody created by the Ātman. As a substance the soul is eternal, but only its modifications appear and disappear. Substance is that which is endowed with quality and modification (*guna* and *pariyāya*). Qualities are co-born (*sahabhūva*) with the substance, while modifications present themselves in succession on the substance. The Ātman or soul is a substance, insight and knowledge (*darśana* and *jñāna*) are the qualities, the appearances in the four grades of existence are the modifications caused by Karman (57-8).

The association between Jīva and Karman has no beginning in time, and further one is not created by the other, so both of them have no beginning in time. The embodied soul, because of its previous Karman, develops various conditions, and thus becomes virtuous or otherwise. The soul, thus obscured by eight Karmas, will not realize its own nature. Karman represents (subtle) atoms (of matter) that stick into the space-points (*pradēśa*) of souls that are infatuated and tinted with sense-pleasures and passions. Really speaking the five sense-organs, the mind, the tortures in the four grades of existence and all other conditions (*rūgādi-vibhāva-parināmāh*) are, in fact, separate from (the nature of) the soul. They are fashioned by Karman for the soul. Various kinds of pleasures and pains and all the conditions such as bondage and liberation are brought about by Karman, the soul does

nothing beyond mere seeing and knowing: that is the realistic view. There is not a single region, in the eighty-four lakhs of births, which has not been visited by the soul wandering without obtaining the instructions of Jina (65* I). The Ātman can be compared to a lame person, by himself he neither comes nor goes, it is the force of Karman (*vidhi*) that drags about the soul in the three worlds (59-66).

The Ātman is himself, and he can never be anything else, that is a rule. So far as his real nature is concerned, he is not born, he does not die, nor does he bring about anything like bondage or liberation. Various terms like birth, old age, death, disease, gender and colour do not, in fact, refer to the soul but only to the body (67-70).

Ātman is Brahman without old age and death which refer only to the body, so one should not be afraid of them. To reach the other end of Samsāra one should meditate on the pure spirit without minding whether the body is cut, pierced or destroyed. The soul is essentially different from attachment etc. which are occasioned by Karmas and from other insentient substances. The soul is an embodiment of knowledge, and everything else is foreign. The soul must be meditated on as independent of eight Karmas, as free from all the faults and as an embodiment of Darśana, Jñāna and Cāritra (71-75).

When the Ātman realizes himself by himself, he becomes Samyagdrsti, i e., possessed of Right Faith or spiritualistic attitude, and gets rid of Karmas, but if he pursues the modifications his view is perverted, and he incurs the bondage of many Karmas and wanders long in Samsāra. Sticky and hard Karmas lead the soul astray in spite of the acquisition of knowledge. When the Ātman develops perverted attitude, he grasps the reality in a perverted manner, and the conditions created by Karman he begins to identify with himself. Then he begins to say. I am fair, I am black, I am of some other colour, I am slender, I am fat, I am a Brāhmaṇa, a Vaiśya, a Kṣatriya or the rest, I am a man, a neuter, a woman, I am a Digambara, a Buddhist or a Śvētāmbara. It is an ignorant fellow that speaks thus. Mother, father, wife, home, sons, friends and wealth this is all a magical network of unreality, and a fool claims all this as his. A being of perverted attitudes does nothing else than enjoying the objects of pleasure which are the cause of misery (76-84).

Samyagdarśana or Right Faith or insight is attained by the Ātman, when, finding an opportune time, delusion is destroyed thus necessarily the Ātman is realized. The wise man should realize that Ātman is neither fair, nor red, nor black, he is neither subtle nor gross, he is neither a Brāhmaṇa, a Vaiśya, a Kṣatriya nor 'the rest', he is neither a man, a neuter, nor a woman, he is neither a Buddhist, a Digambara nor a Śvētāmbara, and the soul possesses none of the ascetic characteristics. The soul is neither a teacher nor a pupil, neither a master nor a servant, neither a hero nor a coward, neither high nor low, neither a man, a god, a sub-human being nor a denizen of hell, neither learned nor foolish, neither rich nor poor, neither a youth, an old man nor a child (85-91).

Ātman, besides his essential nature of sentiency or consciousness, is not to be identified with merit, demerit, time, space, principle of motion and principle of rest. Ātman is control (*samyama*), chastity and austerity, Ātman is faith and knowledge, and Ātman is the seat of eternal liberation, when he is realized. Different from

Ātman, there is nothing as faith, knowledge and conduct. Ignoring the pure self one should not search after some holy place, serve some other teacher, and think of some other divinity. Ātman represents absolute Darśana, and all other descriptions are formal, being true from the ordinary point of view only, when the pure Ātman is realized, the highest state of liberation is reached within a moment. Religious treatises, sacred works and austerities do not bring liberation for him whose mind is not occupied with (the reflections on) the pure self. When the self is known, the whole world is known, because it becomes reflected in the knowledge of the self. That both physical and super-physical worlds are seen (reflected) in their Ātman is a privilege of those who are merged in self-realization. Undoubtedly it is a natural phenomenon that the Ātman enlightens himself and others like the light of the Sun in the sky. The vision of the world reflected in the self is like that of stars reflected in clear water. The saint by the strength of his knowledge should realize his self whereby he knows himself and others (92-103)

When Prabhākara requests that he should be instructed in the great knowledge, he is thus addressed. Ātman is knowledge, and he who knows his Ātman pervades the whole space with his knowledge, even though ordinarily he is limited to the body. Whatever is different from the self is not knowledge, so leaving aside everything one should realize the self which is a fit subject for knowledge. As long as a Jñānin does not know the self, which represents knowledge, by means of knowledge, he will not, being an Ajñānin, realize the highest Brahman who is an embodiment of knowledge. By knowing one's self Para-Brahman is visualized and realized whereby the highest realm of liberation is reached (103-108)

When Brahman is seen and realized, the world other than Samsāra (*paralōka*) is reached. The lofty divinity, the embodiment of knowledge, residing therein is meditated on by saints, Hari and Hara. One reaches that condition on which one's mind is set, one should not, therefore, direct one's attention towards other foreign stuff than the status of Para-Brahman. That which is non-sentient and separate from the self is the foreign stuff consisting of matter, the principle of motion, the principle of rest, space and time. One who is devoted towards Paramātman, even for half a moment, burns the whole lot of sin, as a spark of fire reduces a heap of logs to ashes. Setting aside all thoughts, one should peacefully concentrate on the highest status of liberation and thus realize the divinity. The highest bliss, which is attained by visualizing Paramātman (Śiva) in course of meditation is nowhere attained in the world of Samsāra. Even Indra, who sports in the company of crores of nymphs, does not get that happiness which the saints attain when meditating on their self. The soul which is free from attachment, when realizing the self termed as Śiva and Śānta, attains that infinite happiness realized by great Jinas by visualizing the self. Paramātman is visualized in the pure mind like the brilliant Sun in the cloudless sky. As no figure is reflected in a mirror with soiled surface, so indeed the God, the Paramātman, is never visualized in the mind (*hṛdaya*) unclean with attitudes of attachment etc. There can be no place for Brahman, when the mind is occupied by a fawn-eyed one - how can two swords occupy the same scabbard? It appears to me that the eternal divinity dwells in the clear mind of a Jñānin like a swan on the surface of lake. God is not there

in the temple, in the statue, in the plaster nor in the painting, but he dwells in the equanimous mind as an eternal and stainless embodiment of knowledge. When the mind and Paramēśvara have become identical, nay one, where is the question of any worship? To concentrate the mind that is running towards pleasures and passions on the Paramātman free from the stains of Karman, that is the means of liberation, but not any mystic syllable nor mystic practice (109-123*3)

BOOK II.

Then Prabhākara asks what is Mōkṣa, what are the means and what is the fruit of attaining Mōkṣa. Jōindu then expounds only the views of Jina. Mōkṣa or Liberation is superior to Dharma, Artha and Kāma which do not give absolute happiness. That the Jinās attain Mōkṣa alone by avoiding the remaining three shows that Mōkṣa is the best of the four. The world or Samsāra means bondage. Even beasts in bondage want to get release or Mōkṣa, then why not others? That the realm of liberation is at the top of the world is a sign of its superiority. Mōkṣa represents the best happiness, that is why Siddhas stay in liberation all the time. Hari, Hara, Brahman and Jinavara and great saints, all these meditate on Mōkṣa concentrating their minds on the pure Paramātman. It must be realized that in the three worlds there is nothing else than Mōkṣa which brings happiness to souls. The wise sages have said that Mōkṣa consists in the realization of Paramātman by being free from all the Karman (1-10)

The highest and eternal fruit of Mōkṣa is that there is (infinite) Darśana (faith or vision), knowledge, happiness (and strength) without being lost even for a moment (11)

The souls attain liberation through Right Faith (or vision), Knowledge and Conduct which really speaking consist respectively in seeing, knowing and conducting oneself by oneself. From the ordinary point of view Right Faith, Knowledge and Conduct constitute the means of Mōkṣa, but really speaking the soul itself is all the three. The Ātman sees, knows and realizes himself by himself, therefore the Ātman himself is the cause of Mōkṣa. Proper knowledge of the soul constituted of Right Faith, Knowledge and Conduct leads to spiritual purity (12-14)

Samyagdarśana or Right Faith consists in the steady belief in the true nature of Ātman resulting from the knowledge of various substances exactly as they are in the universe. Those are the six substances which fill these three worlds and which have no beginning and end. Of these six, Jīva or soul is a sentient substance, and the remaining five, namely, Pudgala or matter, Dharma or the principle of motion, Adharma or the principle of rest, Ākāśa or space and Kāla or time are insentient and separate from the soul. Really speaking (so far as its essential nature is concerned) the soul is non-corporal, an embodiment of knowledge, characterised by supreme bliss and (one that can achieve) an eternal condition of purity. Matter, in its six types, is corporal or concrete (*materia*, i. e., having sense-qualities and thus amenable to sense-perception), while others, along with Dharma and Adharma or the principles of rest and motion, are non-corporal. That is known as Ākāśa or sky in which all the remaining substances exist, i. e., which gives room to all the remaining substances. Kāla or time is a substance

characterised by *varīānā*, i.e., continuity, being an accessory cause of change when things themselves are undergoing a change, the moments of time are individually separate like jewels in a heap of jewels. Excepting Jīva (soul), Pudgala (matter) and Kāla (time), the remaining substances, namely, Dharma (the principle of motion), Adharma (the principle of rest) and Ākāśa (space) are indivisible and homogeneous wholes. Besides Jīva (soul) and Pudgala (matter), the remaining four substances, namely, Dharma, Adharma, Ākāśa and Kāla have no movement. Dharma, Adharma and a soul occupy innumerable space-points, Ākāśa occupies infinite space-points, and Pudgala or matter has manifold space-point. Though the six substances exist together in the physical space, they exist in fact in their own gunas or qualities or attributes. These various substances fulfil their own functions for the embodied beings which wander in Samsāra suffering the miseries of four grades of existence. The very nature of these substances has been the cause of misery, so one should follow the path of liberation that he might reach that realm other than this Samsāra (15-28).

The condition or state of the self which understands the substances exactly as they are is known as knowledge (29).

Cultivation of that genuine and pure state of the self after fully realizing and discriminating the self and the other (than the self) and after giving up (attachment for) the other, is known as Right Conduct (30).

The devotee of the three jewels will not meditate on any other thing than the self which is an abode of great merits. To identify the three jewels with the self is to meditate on oneself with the condition of liberation in view, and gradually meditating on the self day to day they attain liberation (31-33).

Jīvas have first Darśana which consists in the general comprehension of all the things devoid of particular details. Thus clearly Darśana comes first, and then, in the case of Jīvas, authentic knowledge follows when the particulars or particular details are known. The Jīva without any attachment, putting up with pleasures and pains and sunk in the austerity of meditations, becomes the instrument of the shedding of the stock of Karmas. Treating merit and demerit alike (from the point of view of liberation) when the soul is equanimous the fresh influx of Karman is stopped. As long as the saint, with no distractions, remains submerged in meditation on the nature of the self, the fresh Karmas are stopped and the stock is being exhausted. The old Karmas he destroys, and the fresh ones he does not admit. Giving up all attachment he cultivates peace. And Right Faith, Right Knowledge and Right Conduct belong to him who has equanimous peace and to none else, so the great Jīna has said. Self-control is possible, where there is peace of mind, self-control is lost when the Jīvas become the victims of passions. Infatuation, which gives rise to passions, must be given up. Knowledge devoid of attachment and aversion is possible, when one is free from delusion and passions. Those, who understand what is real and what is otherwise, and who are equanimous taking pleasure in their spiritual nature, are happy in this world. An equanimous person has two faults, he destroys his *bamāhu* (meaning brother, also bondage), and makes the world *gahūhu* (meaning foolish, also possessed). He has a third fault as well; he leaves his enemy (*sattu*) and becomes engrossed in *para* (enemy, also Paramātman).

There is another fault, being *mkala* (without stains, also without body) he rises up to the top of the earth. And the last fault is that when all the beings are asleep at night, he is awake, and when the world is awake, he sleeps (46*1). He neither speaks nor opens a discussion, he neither praises nor blames anybody; but he realizes equanimous attitude which leads one to liberation. The saint, realized as he has that paraphernalia, pleasures, body, etc., are foreign to his self, has neither attachment nor aversion for (internal and external) paraphernalia, pleasures and body, etc. The great saint feels no attachment and aversion for *vṛtti* and *niṣṛtti*, because he knows them to be the cause of bondage (34-52).

Not knowing the causes of bondage and liberation and not realizing Ātman as Right Faith, Knowledge and Conduct, one incurs through delusion both merit and demerit as though they lead one to liberation. The soul that does not treat merit and demerit alike suffers misery all along and wanders in the round-of-rebirths being deluded. The wise say that even demerits or sins (*pāpa*) are beneficial, when they immediately give pain and leave the soul free to attain liberation, and even the Punyas are not beneficial when they bestow kingdoms and consequently bring lots of misery. Better court death that leads to self-realization than merits that lead astray. Those that march towards self-realization attain infinite happiness, but others that have missed the same suffer infinite miseries in spite of meritorious deeds. Merits lead to prosperity, prosperity to vanity, and vanity to intellectual perversity which further leads to sin, therefore merits are not desirable (60) Devotion to Gods, scriptures and saints leads one to merit, but never to the destruction of Karman so says venerable Śānti. Contempt of the same however necessarily leads to sin whereby one wanders in Samsāra. Pāpa leads the soul to hell and sub-human world, Punya to heaven, and the admixture of both to the human world, but when both are destroyed, there results Nirvāna or liberation. Worship, self-reprobaton and repentance with correction all these bring merit or Punya, so a man of knowledge will not devote himself to these by leaving meditation on the pure and holy Ātman, the embodiment of knowledge (53-65)

A man of impure manifestation of consciousness has no self-control, and his mind is not pure. Pure manifestation of consciousness is the best, because it is attended by self-control, character, righteousness, Faith, Knowledge and the destruction of Karman. Pure manifestation of consciousness is the Dharma which supports the beings falling in the miseries of four grades of existence. Pure manifestation of consciousness is the unique path leading to liberation. One that goes astray can never be liberated. One may go anywhere and do whatever he likes, but liberation can never be attained unless the mind is pure. Auspicious manifestation of consciousness leads to piety, the inauspicious one to impiety, and the pure one, which is free from both, is immune from Karman (66-71)

Dāna (i.e., donation, or giving gifts to proper persons, etc.) brings pleasures, austerities bring the status of Indra, but knowledge brings that state of existence which is free from birth and death. To know one's self is to get released, otherwise without this knowledge one has to wander in Samsāra. Without this knowledge nobody has attained liberation. By churning water the hands would not be greasy. That knowledge, which is not self-knowledge, is of no avail, and even austerities,

which are not conducive to self-knowledge, are simply painful. In the presence of self-knowledge there is no scope for attachment (*rāga*) darkness cannot spread before the rays of sun For men of knowledge, there is no other object of attachment than the self so when they realize this reality, their mind finds no pleasure in objects of senses Their mind cannot be concentrated on any other object than the self he who knows emerald (*marakata*) attaches no value to a piece of glass (72-78).

When experiencing the fruits of his Karmas, he who entertains, through infatuation (or delusion), auspicious or inauspicious attitude, incurs Karmas again; and if he has no attachment or infatuation the fresh Karman is not incurred and the old stock is exhausted. Though the highest reality is being studied, even a particle of attachment proves a hindrance. If the self is not realized, study of scriptures and the practice of penances will not rescue anyone. A man studying the scriptures may still remain dull, if his doubts are not cleared, as long as he has not realized pure Paramātman residing in the body. Scriptures are studied for self-enlightenment, and if one has not attained that highest knowledge thereby, is he not a fool? A tour to holy places will not rescue anyone from Samsāra, if he is devoid of Ātma-jñāna (79-85).

There is a vast difference between foolish and wise saints the wise forsake the body realizing the soul to be independent thereof, while the foolish wish to possess the whole world with the pretext of practising various virtues. The foolish take pleasure in their pupils—male and female—and in books, but the wise are ashamed of these knowing them to be the cause of bondage Mat, board (or garment), bowl and male and female disciples attract a monk and carry him astray It is a self-deception, if a saint wearing the emblem of great Jinas pulls out his hair with ashes but does not give up attachment for paraphernalia. To receive desired paraphernalia even after being a monk (with Jina-linga) is to swallow back the vomit. Those monks, who give up the pursuit of liberation for the sake of worldly profit and fame, are burning a temple in fact for a nail The monk who considers himself great because of his possessions never realizes the reality To those who have realized reality no one is great or small all souls are the great Brahman. The devotee of three jewels makes no distinction between souls and souls, whatever bodies they might be occupying. The souls in the three worlds are mutually distinguished by the ignorant, but in omniscience they are of one type All the souls have knowledge as their essence, they are free from birth and death, they are alike with regard to their spatial extent, and they are similar with regard to their characteristics. Darśana and Jñāna are their essential attributes if the mind is enlightened, no distinction should be made between various souls. Those that make no distinction between the (potential) Brahmins in this world realize the pure light of Paramātman By leaving attachment and aversion and (consequently) being established in equanimity (*sama-bhāva*) those that treat all souls alike easily attain liberation The distinction between various bodies should not be attributed to the souls which are essentially characterised by Darśana, Jñāna and Cāritra. Bodies, small or big, are fashioned by Vidhi, i.e., Karman, but the souls are all alike everywhere and always. He who considers friends, foes, himself, others and the rest all

able knows himself. He who does not realize the one nature of all the souls cannot develop the attitude of equality which is like a boat in the transitory ocean. The distinction between soul and soul is mentioned by Karma in which is not to be identified with the soul and which will be separated from the soul when there is an opportunity. All the souls should be treated alike without dividing and without distinguishing them according to Virtues, as is the God Paramātmān, so are these three worlds (85-107)

The great saints know what is other than the self and give up their association therewith, because that association distracts their concentration on Paramātmān. Association with a person who is not equanimous should be avoided, because that makes him anxious and uneasy. Even the good lose their virtues in the company of the wicked. Fire, for instance, is hammered because of its company with iron. Infatuation does no good, and uniformly it brings misery; so one should get rid of it (108-11).

It is a matter of disgrace that a nude monk with hideous physical appearance should desire for sweet dishes. The monk, if he wishes for abundant fruits of his twelve-fold penance, should give up greed for food in thoughts, words and acts. To love savoury food and to detest the tasteless one is gluttony that comes in the way of realizing the reality (111 * 2-4)

Moths, deer, elephants, bees and fish are ruined respectively by light, sound, touch, scent and taste. So one should not be attached to these (112)

Greed and attachment bring no good, but uniformly they bring misery: so one should get rid of them. Fire in the company of Lōhā (greed, and also iron) is picked up by a pair of tongs, placed on the anvil and struck by a hammer. Sesame seeds, because of Sn̄hā (oil, and also attachment) are sprinkled with water, pressed under feet and crushed repeatedly. Successful and virtuous are those persons who easily swim across, when they have fallen in the pond of youth. The great Jinās abdicated their thrones and reached liberation, then how is it that persons who are maintaining themselves by begging should not achieve their spiritual good? The souls wandering in Samsāra have suffered great miseries, and hence by destroying eight Karmas they should achieve liberation. The beings cannot put up with a bit of misery. then how is it that they can afford to incur Karmas which bring manifold miseries in the four grades of existence? The whole world being entangled in the turmoil foolishly incurs Karman, and not a moment is devoted to the rescue of the self. Till the great knowledge, viz., omniscience is attained the soul, suffering misery and infatuated with sons and wives, wanders in millions of births. The souls should never claim ownership over the house, relations and body. they are the creations of Karman as understood from the scriptures by the saints. Thoughts about residence and relations bring no release. the mind should be applied to austerities (which bring about the destruction of Karmas) that Mōkṣa might be reached (113-124).

One has to suffer for the sins that one has incurred by killing manifold beings for the benefit of his sons and wives. One has to suffer infinitely more pain than that one has inflicted on the beings by crushing and killing them. Harm unto living being leads one to hell and the shelter unto them to heaven, these are the two paths all that are available. one should select whichever one likes (125-7)

One should be satisfied with that happiness which entirely depends on one's self; pleasures from external accessories will never remove (further) desires. Ātman should be realized as essentially constituted of knowledge, and there should be no attachment for anything else. If the mental waters are not disturbed by pleasures and passions, the Ātman immediately becomes pure. Of no avail is that Yōga which does not separate the self from others after suppressing or curbing the mind at once. Omniscience cannot be attained by meditating on anything other than the self, the embodiment of knowledge. The saints who meditate on Śūnya-pada (a point of meditation devoid of disturbances), who do not identify themselves with anything foreign, who have neither Punya nor Pāpa and who populate the (so far) deserted (attitude) and desert the (so far) inhabited (attitude), deserve all respect (154-160).

In response to Prabhākara's question the author says. There, in that meditation, delusion is smashed to pieces and the mind sets into steadiness, when the breath issuing from the nostrils melts back into Ambara. When one dwells in the Ambara delusion melts, mental activities are no more, inhalation and exhalation are stopped and even omniscience develops. He who concentrates his mind, which is as extensive as the physical and super-physical space, on the Ākāśa, has his delusion destroyed, and he is an authority to others (161-64).

[Then possibly the pupil speaks in a mood of repentance] The self, the infinite divinity, which is in the body, has not been realized, and it has all been waste to have held the mind in the equanimous Ambara. All the attachments are not given up, the attitude of detachment has not been cultivated, the path of liberation liked by saints has not been understood, severe austerities, which are the essence of self-realization, are not practised, both merit and sin are not consumed, then how can the round-of-rebirths be terminated?

Gifts have not been given to saints, the great Jina is not worshipped and the five great teachers are not saluted then how can the liberation be attained (śiva-lābha) (168)?

Successful meditation does not consist so much in closing the eyes, half or complete, as in remaining steady, with the mind undisturbed whereby alone liberation, the best state of existence, is attained. If undisturbed concentration is attained, the round-of-rebirths comes to an end, even the great Jina will not achieve Ham-sācāra, if he is liable to disturbances and anxieties. It is indeed foolish to run after the world and its activities. Brahman who is above all this should be realized, and the mind must be set at rest. The mind must be curbed from all the attachments, six tastes and five colours, and then be concentrated on Ātman, the infinite Divinity (165-172).

This infinite Ātman assumes that form in which he is meditated upon like the crystal or Mantra. This Ātman himself is Paramātman, but he remains as Ātman because of special Karmas, as soon as the Ātman is realized by himself, then he is Paramātman, the divinity. One should meditate thus. I am the same as Paramātman, the embodiment of knowledge and the infinite divinity, and the Paramātman is myself. Like the colours reflected in a transparent crystal all the Karmic associations are different from the nature of Ātman. By nature, like crys-

tal Ātman is pure, the dirty appearance of the body is mistaken for that of the soul. The body should not be considered as red, old and worn out, when the clothes are red, old and worn out. Similarly red colour, old age and destruction of the body have nothing to do with the soul. As clothes are separate from the body so body is separate from the soul. Body is the enemy of the soul, because it produces miseries, then he is a friend who destroys this body. It is indeed a great gain if the Karmas, which are to be made ripe for operation and to give fruit, become automatically ripe and exhausted. If the mind cannot bear harsh words, meditate on the Para-Brahman whereby the mind might be set at rest. Beings that are averse to their spiritual welfare wander in the round-of-rebirths pursued by Karmas, what wonder then, if they escape from Samsāra when they establish themselves in themselves. If others take pleasure in finding faults with you, then consider yourself as an object of pleasure for others, and give up anger. The monks, if they are afraid of misery, should not entertain any anxiety, for even a bit of it, like a subtle nail, necessarily causes pain. There should be no anxiety even for Mōksa, for anxiety will not bring Mōksa. That which has bound the soul will rescue it. Those that sink in the great lake of meditation have their souls rendered pure, and the dirt of round-of-rebirth is washed off. Elimination of all the mental distractions is called the great meditation (Parama-samādhi), the saints, therefore, give up all the auspicious and inauspicious attitudes. Though severe penances are practised and though all the scriptures are understood, the 'Śāntam Śivam' is not realized, if the great meditation is not practised. Realization of Paramātman cannot be accomplished, if meditation is not practised after destroying pleasures and passions. If the Parabrahman is not realized through great meditation, one has to wander infinitely suffering the miseries of Samsāra. The omniscient have said that the great meditation is not achieved unless all the auspicious and inauspicious attitudes are annihilated. The Ātman becomes Arahanta when all the mental distractions are stopped, and when, being on the path of liberation, the four (Ghātiya) Karmas are destroyed. Ātman becomes Arahanta, necessarily full of supreme bliss, who continuously knows the physical and super-physical worlds through omniscience. That Jina who is omniscient and whose nature is supreme bliss is the Paramātman, the very nature of Ātman. The Jina who is separate from all the Karmas and blemishes should be understood as the very light of Paramātman. The great saint, Jina, who possesses infinite revelation, knowledge, bliss and strength is the great light. It is the great and pure Jina, the Paramātman, that is variously designated as Parama-pada, Hari, Hara, Brahman, Buddha and the great Light. The Jina, when he is absolutely free from Karmas through meditation, is called the great Siddha (173-201).

Siddha represents self-realization. He is the brother of three worlds; and his nature is eternal happiness. He is not accessible to births and deaths, he is free from the miseries of the four grades of existence, and he is free and blissful being an embodiment of absolute revelation and knowledge (202-3).

The saints that sincerely study Paramātma-prakāśa overcome all delusion and realize the highest reality. The devotees of this Paramātma-prakāśa attain that spiritual light which enlightens the physical and super-physical worlds. Those that daily

meditate on Paramātma-prakāśa have their delusion immediately smashed, and they become the lords of three worlds. The competent students of Paramātma-prakāśa are those who are afraid of the miseries of Samsāra, who abstain from the pleasures of senses, whose mind is pure, who are devoted to Paramātman, who are intelligent in self-realization and who wish to obtain liberation (202-9).

This text of *Paramātma-prakāśa*, which is composed not (much) minding the rules of grammar and metrics, if sincerely studied, destroys the misery of the four grades of existence. The learned should not mind here the merit or otherwise of repetition, ideas are repeated for the sake of Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara. The learned, who have realized the highest reality, should forgive the author for whatever is said here, reasonable or otherwise (210-12).

He attains liberation when flashes forth in his mind that Highest Principle, which, as an embodiment of knowledge, is meditated upon by great saints, which having no body dwells in the bodies of embodied beings, which is an embodiment of celestial knowledge, which deserves worship in three worlds, and which represents liberation.

Glory to that blissful omniscience which is a celestial embodiment of effulgence to those that have attained the highest status, which is a celestial and liberating light in the minds of great saints, and which cannot be obtained here by people who are given to pleasures of senses (213-14).

d) CRITICAL ESTIMATION OF P-PRAKĀŚA

OCCASION OF COMPOSITION AND REFERENCE TO SOME HISTORICAL PERSONS — Basing our conclusions on Brahmādēva's recension of the text, we find it definitely stated that *P-prakāśa* was composed by Yōgīndu in response to some questions of Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara (I 8, II, 211). Once Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara is addressed by name (I 11) and often as *vaḍha* (= *vatsa* according to Brahmādēva) and *Jōiya* (*yōgin*), and there are some indirect references to him as well which are made clear by Brahmādēva (I 104, II 1). Beyond that he was a pupil of Yōgīndu, we know nothing about Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara. Bhaṭṭa and Prabhākara are not two different names of two separate individuals as Pt. PREMI passingly implied,¹ but it is one name as Bhaṭṭa-Prabhākara, Bhaṭṭa being possibly a title. To quote a parallel case, Akalanka, the author of *Sabdānuśāsana*, (1604 A D) a Kannaḍa grammar, is uniformly known as Bhaṭṭākalanka. Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara's questions and Yōgīndu's address to him indicate that he was a Jaina pupil, necessarily a monk, of Yōgīndu, and his name has nothing to do with Prabhākara Bhaṭṭa (c. 600 A D), the famous Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā philosopher. Besides the names of Yōgīndu and Prabhākara, the text quotes the opinion of one Ārya Śānti that devotion to gods, scriptures and saints leads to merit but does not destroy Karmas (II 61). Q-gloss modifies that name as Śāntanandācārya, while K-gloss² takes it as Śāntinātham. No doubt, Śānti is the name of some early author, but in the absence of any more information he cannot be identified with known authors whose names begin with Śānti.

¹ MDJG, vol XXI, p 17 of the Introduction

² For remarks on these Glosses see below the section on the Commentaries on *P-prakāśa*

THE AIM OF WRITING THIS WORK AND HOW FAR FULFILLED.—As the text stands, Bhatta Prabhākara complains that he has suffered a lot in Samsāra, and he wants that light which would rescue him therefrom. Yōgīndu first analyses the subjective personality, indicates the need of realizing Paramātman, and gives some symbolical descriptions of mystic-religious experience. Then he explains to him the meaning of liberation, its fruit and its means. Discussing the means he gives many moral and disciplinary lessons with illustrations. What was the need of Bhatta Prabhākara is the need of many an aspiring soul, and as the title indicates and as the contents show, this work really sheds light on the problem of Paramātman in a popular manner.

METHOD AND MANNER OF SUBJECT-TREATMENT, ETC.—As Brahmādēva's text shows, the work is definitely divided into two parts by the author himself in response to two questions of Prabhākara. first, about Ātman and Paramātman (I. 8-10), the second, about Liberation and its means (II. 2). The first section is built more compactly than the second of which only portions here and there are compact (for instance II. 11-30), but the major portion of it is loosely built with repetitions and side-topics. At times the author himself raises certain questions and answers them by the application of various view-points (see for instance I. 50-54). In some places he shows the tendency of mechanically building the verses with a few words changed (see for instance I. 19-22, I. 80-81 and 87-91, II. 113 and 115, 178-9). *P-prakāśa* is full of verbal repetitions of which Yōgīndu is quite aware, and he explains his position that he had to say things repeatedly for the sake of Bhatta Prabhākara (II. 211). Repetitions have a decided value in works of meditational character. There is no question of one argument leading to the other and thus arriving at a conclusion as in logical works. But here the author has at his disposal a capital of ideas, moral and spiritual, and his one aim is to create taste for these ideas in his readers. So he goes on repeating them in different contexts, at times with different similes, to make his appeal effective. Brahmādēva also defends this repetition by saying, '*atra bhāvanāgranthē Samādhiśatakavat¹ punarukta-dhāsanam nāsti*', etc. and further welcomes it as beneficial (see his remarks on II. 211).

SIMILES AND THEIR USE.—A moralist always uses similes, metaphors and illustrations in his discourses to make his lessons very effective. and if these are drawn from every-day life the readers and hearers feel all the more convinced. That is why Dīśānta plays an important part in the syllogism of Indian logic. A mystic, by the very nature of his subject, has to use all these more necessarily than a theologian, a moralist or a logician. A mystic attempts to convey to his hearers and readers the glimpses of the incommunicable realization which he himself has experienced. If mystics differ in their modes of expression and methods of exposition, it does not invalidate their experience, but it only proves that this transcendental experience cannot be rightly, and oftentimes adequately, expressed in words. The mystic visions are always symbolically put. This explains very well why works on mysticism are full of parables, similes, metaphors and illustrations. Yōgīndu cannot be an exception to this, as he combines in himself a moralist and a mystic.

¹ It is a Sanskrit work of Pāyapāda, its influence on *P-prakāśa* is discussed below.

The Great meditation, for instance, Yōgīndu compares with a lake (II. 189), and the vision of Paramātman is like that of a swan on the lake-surface (I 122). Once the mystic vision is likened to the light of sun in a cloudless sky (I 119) Ātman is said to imitate a lame man and it is Vidhi or Karman that leads him everywhere (I 66). Body is compared once with a temple, once it is called a tree covered with skin . and once it is likened to filth-house (I. 33, II. 133, 149). Family life is called a trap decorated by Death (II. 144). Twice he treats creeper as an object of comparison . when he compares it with Samsāra (I. 32) its extensive growth is the common property, and when he compares it with knowledge (I. 47) the common property is that both of them need some support knowledge being a transitive process needs an object of knowledge. A passionate heart is compared with a mirror of soiled surface (I. 120) Sometimes he develops a Dṛṣtānta taking advantage of a word with double meaning (*lōha*=greed and iron, *snēha*=attachment and oil), so a greedy man and a man of attachment suffer like iron on the anvil and like sesame seeds in the mortar (II 112-14) Senses are likened to camels (II. 136), and the author notes the cases of moth, deer, elephant, bees and fish that suffer because of their excessive attachment for respective senses (II 112) Some of his Dṛṣtāntas are very vivid and appealing in I 121 he says that Brahman and woman cannot occupy the same heart, for two swords are never accommodated in one and the same scabbard , in II. 74 he puts that without real knowledge liberation cannot be attained, for the hand does not become oily, i e , besmeared with butter, by churning water. The last simile is used by Basavanna¹ also in a similar context

STYLE OF P.-PRAKĀŚA —Barring the repetitions due to which this work, as an academic treatise, gives tiresome reading, it is composed uniformly in an easy and vivid style. In spite of the Jaina technicalities used here and there (especially II 12-16, etc.) there is a popular flavour about all his discussions What strikes one is his earnest and spiritualistic enthusiasm and his sincere desire to help Bhatṭa Prabhākara, and consequently the readers of *P.-prakāśa* in general, to get out of this Samsāra Most of his utterances are of an objective nature, and as in the Vacanas of Basavanna² and others we do not find here personal complaints and contemporary social and religious touches. At times but rarely Yōgīndu is obscure, and his statements require some additional words for a correct interpretation (I. 43, II 162, etc). Not very successfully he uses some words with double meaning to convey significant sense out of apparent contradiction (II. 44-45) Indeed *P.-prakāśa* gives a refreshing reading for a believer , and that is why it has a strong hold on the minds of Jaina monks Nowhere the author tries to parade his learning ;

1 Many of his Vacanas, generally addressed to his personal deity Kūdala Sangamadēva, are included in *Vacanaśāstrasāra*, vol I, ed by F G HALAKATTI, Belgaum 1923 Recently a small book, *Sayings of Basavanna*, is published from Gadag , it contains the Kannada text of some selected sayings with an English rendering by M V IYENGAR The Vacana referred to above runs thus " Chew the bamboo leaf , all you get is the chewing itself and no juice Churn water, all you get is the churning and no butter Spin sand, all you have is to spin merely , you get no rope Bend to gods other than God Kūdala Sangama , you have merely hurt your hand by pounding much bran' The simile of pounding bran is found also in *P.-prakāśa* II 128

2. See *Vacanaśāstrasāra* mentioned in the above note

and throughout the work he takes the reader into his confidence and sincerely preaches in a homely manner without much arguing. The writer, with a characteristic modesty, requests the reader not to mind his metrical and grammatical slips (II 210-12)

METRES IN P.-PRAKĀŚA.—A metrical analysis of 345 verses in Brahmādēva's recension shows that five are gāthās (I. 65*1, II. 60, 111*2, 111*3 and 117), one is a Sragdharā (II 213), one is a Mālinī (II 214) and their dialect is not Apabh., one is a Catuspādikā (II. 174), and the remaining 337 verses are dōhās. This name does not occur in *P-prakāśa*, but in *Yōgasāra*, the other work of Jōindu, the word dōhā is used twice (Nos. 3 & 107). *Yōgasāra* contains 104 dōhās, two Sōrathas (Nos. 38 & 44) and one Caupāi (No 39) Both the lines of a dōhā are of uniform constitution, each line is divided into two parts with a definite metrical pause intervening, and an objective scanning of a line shows almost uniformly that the first part contains 13 mātrās and the second 11. But when we read the dōhā, or try to sing it, it appears that we need 14 mātrās, the last mātrā of a part being necessarily lengthened. So it would be more accurate to state that each line of a dōhā contains 14 and 12 mātrās with a definite pause after the 14th mātrā. *P-prakāśa*, however, shows 31 cases¹ in all where the first part of the line has 13 mātrās even when the last syllable is long. In the light of Virahānka's definition, noted below, one will have to accept that some syllable is to be lengthened in these lines. That the dōhā line really contains 14 and 12 mātrās is clear from the following definition given by Virahānka²

तिणिण्णु नुरगा णेरओ^३ वि-प्पाइक्का कण्णु ।

दुवहअ पच्छदे वि तह वद लक्खणउ ण अण्णु ॥ IV. 27 ॥

Remembering the technical terms of Virahānka that *inramga* = 4 mātrās, *nēura* = one *guru*, *pāiikka* = 4 mātrās and *kanna* = two *gurus*, the definition prescribes 14 and 12 mātrās for a dōhā-line. Both the lines have the same structure, and often *e* and *o* are short in Apabh. thus an objective scanning of even this illustrated dōhā shows 13 and 11 mātrās. So Virahānka means that a dōhā line has really 14 and 12 though in writing it might show 13 and 11 mātrās. There are other later metrical works like *Kavidarpana* (II. 15), *Prākṛta Paṅgala* (I. 66 etc), *Chandaḥkōśa* (21) etc, which plainly state that a dōhā-line contains 13 and 11 mātrās. Hēmacandra, however, takes 14 and 12 mātrās. This means that Virahānka and Hēmacandra take into account the acoustic effect of the flow of a dōhā-line, while others adopt the objective scanning. That dōhā is pre-eminently an Apabh. metre is attested by the facts that Virahānka composes his illustration in Apabh. and that Rudrata composes his illustrations of ślēṣa of Sanskrit and Apabh. in dōhā metre. The two lines of dōhā exhibit rhyme at their close even in Sanskrit as seen from Rudrata's verses⁴. The etymology of the word dōhā needs some reflection. Jōindu, we have seen, calls it dōhā, but Virahānka

1 See I 27c, 32c, 36a, 53c, 61a, 68c, 73a, 77c, 79c, 85a, and 115a, II 59a, 69a, 73c, 100c, 103c, 125a, 126a, 127c, 136a, 137c, 138a, 147a, 162a, 166a, 187c, 188a, 190c, 192a, 194a and 207a

2 H. D. VELANKAR *Vṛttajāhsamuccaya* of Virahānka *JBBRAS* 1929 and 1932. *Chandaḥkōśa* in the appendix to his paper 'Apabhramśa Metres' in the *Journal of the University of Bombay*, Nov 1933, *Kavidarpana* in the *Annals of the B O R I* 1935.

3 In view of the Nom. Sg. termination in Apabhramśa, we expect the reading *nōṅṅau*

4 *Kāvyaśāhāra* IV 15 and 21

writes its name Duvahaa. If dōhā (in Hindi, Rājasthānī, Dūhā) has a Sanskrit origin, it might be derived from the word *ditdhā* indicating thereby i) that a line of dōhā is definitely divided into two parts, or ii) that in dōhā metre the same line occurs twice. Virahānka appears to favour the second when he says *dō pūā bhannaā durahāu* (II. 1). So far as we know, Virahānka, whom Prof. H. D. VELANKAR puts earlier than 9th century A.D., is the earliest metrist to define dōhā. Later metrists have given some varieties of dōhā as well.

ECLECTIC CHARACTER OF P-PRAKĀŚA—Unless there is temperamental handicap, the spiritualistic mystics, as a class, have a very tolerant outlook, and 'it is thus', as Prof. RANADÉ puts it 'that the mystics of all ages and countries form an eternal Divine Society'.¹ They may weave out their mysticism with the threads of any metaphysical structure but they always try to go behind the words and realize an unity of significance. Yōgīndu is a Jaina mystic as it is clear from the opening Mangala and other references, and from the technical details adopted by him it is seen that he bodily accepts Jaina metaphysics, especially the Jaina concepts of Ātman, Karman, their relation in the light of other substances, Paramātman, etc. But his catholicity of outlook has given an eclectic touch to his work and almost a non-sectarian colour to most of his utterances. Intellectual tolerance is seen at its best in Yōgīndu. Vēdāntins claim that the Ātman is all-pervading (*sarvagata*), Mīmāṃsākas say that the soul in liberation exists without cognition, the Jainas take the soul to be of bodily size, and Buddhists say that it is Sūnya (I. 50, etc.). Yōgīndu never feels offended by this variety of conflicting views. In the light of Jaina metaphysics and with the help of Nayas he goes behind the words and notes their significance. The interpretations offered by him may not be accepted by those respective schools, but this way of approach brings before us the personality of Yōgīndu as a patient mystic with a tolerant outlook. Yōgīndu would only smile at polemic logicians like Dharmakīrti, Ahalanka Śāṅkara, etc., and pity them that they have in vain wasted their words and energies by raging a warfare of mutual criticism for centuries together. As contrasted with this attitude, Saraha, a Buddhist mystic, who has many ideas common with Yōgīndu, severely attacks the practices of nude Jaina monks.² Yōgīndu holds a definite conception of Paramātman, but never does he insist on a particular name thereof. Thus with a non-sectarian spirit he designates his Paramātman as Jinadēva, Brahman, Para-Brahman, Śānta, Śiva, Buddha, etc., (I. 17, 26, 71, 109, 116, 119, II 131, 142, 200, etc.) Then very often he has harnessed non-Jaina terminology to serve his purpose, and here we find the echoes of many patent concepts of other systems of Indian philosophy. I shall note here only a few glaring cases. In I. 22 he uses many Tāntric terms like Dhāranā, Yantra, Mantra, Mandala, Mudrā and says that the Paramātman is beyond the predication of these. His way of expression in I. 41 and II 107 approaches very near that of Vēdānta, and II 46* 1, which is considered as interpolatory by Brahmadēva and other Mss, reminds us of a similar verse in *Gītā* (2 69) Jainism and Sīmkhya

1 BELVALKAR & RANADÉ History of Indian Phil., vol VII, *Mysticism in Maharashtra*, Preface, p 2

2 M SHAHIDULLA *Les chants mystiques de Kāpha et de Saraha, Dōhāhōta of Saraha* verses 6 9

have many points of similarity,¹ and our author with the help of Niścaya-naya compares Ātman with a lame man and delegates all activity to Karman which is called Vidhi here (II. 65-66)² In II. 170 the word Hamsācāra is used, and Brahmadēva takes Hamsa to mean Paramātman, this reminds us of some Upanisadic passages where Hamsa is used in the sense of Ātman and Paramātman³ It may be noted here passingly that one of the mystic vision of Paramātman according to Yōgīndu is that of a swan on the surface of lake. This work, leaving aside a few groups of verses that give technical details of Jaina metaphysics, can be read with devotion by all students of mysticism who want to raise their individuality to a higher plane of divinity.

YŌGĪNDU'S PLACE IN JAINA LITERATURE INFLUENCE OF EARLIER WORKS, ETC., ON HIM.—A mystic is not necessarily a man of learning, and further he is not a professional writer trained for that purpose with years' grounding in grammar, logic, etc The experience of self-realization forces speech out of him at the sight of suffering humanity, and he goes on expressing himself not minding the rules of grammar, etc So it is not without significance that Yōgīndu selects Apabhramśa language, the popular speech of his day, ignoring Sanskrit and other Prākritis⁴ which were used in learned works, and this is exactly what is done by some of the later mystics of Mahārāstra and Karnātaka. Jñānadēva, Nāmadēva, Ekanātha,⁵ Tukārāma and Rāmadāsa proudly expressed their experiences in Marāthī and Basavanna and scores of Viraśaiya Vacanakāras in Kannada,⁶ so that they might be understood by a larger number of people What earlier authors expressed in Prākrit and Sanskrit Yōgīndu puts in a popular manner in a popular dialect of his time It is to Kundakunda and Pūjyapāda, so far as I have been able to study earlier Jaina works, that Yōgīndu is greatly indebted. A few agreements might be noted here. Yōgīndu's discussion of three Ātmans (I. 121-4) closely agrees with that in *Mōkkhapāhuda*⁷ 4-8. The definitions of Saṃyagdrsti and Mithyā-drsti (1.76-77) almost agree with those given by Kundakunda in *Mōkkhapāhuda* 14-5, and rightly indeed Brahmadēva quotes those gāthās in explaining these dōhās. Besides, the following parallels also deserve notice *Mōkkha-pāhuda* 24 & *P-prakāśa* I. 86, *Mp* 37 & *Pp* II (partly), *Mp*. 51 & *Pp*. II. 176-77, *Mp*. 66-69 & *Pp*. II 81, etc It is not without significance that Śrutasāgara in his Sanskrit commentary on *Mōkkhapāhuda*, etc. quotes many dōhās from *P-prakāśa* though this may not have historical justification A closer comparison would reveal that Yōgīndu has inherited many ideas from Kunda-

1 A N UPADHYE *Pravacanasāra* (RJS), Intro p 63 etc

2 This is the famous Sāmkhya analogy, see *Sāmkhyahārīkā* 21 & 62

3 See for instance *Śvātāsvatarōpanisad* 1 6, iii 18, vi 15

4 The two concluding verses are not in Apabh, but I think they are composed by Yōgīndu himself.

5 How proudly and confidently Ekanātha says

*mājhi Marāthi bhāṣā cōkhadī |
Para-Brahmī ~ phalali gādhi ||*

6 These Vacanas are beautiful specimens of Kannada prose They are simple and homely as distinguished from the classical prose passages in earlier Campū works

7 Ed *Ṣaṭ-Prābhāṣī-tādi-samgraha*, MDJG, vol XVII pp 304-379 This ed is accompanied by Śrutasāgara's Sk commentary on six Pāhudaṣ

kunda of venerable name. Turning to *Samādhisataka*¹ of Pūjyapāda, *P.-Prakāśa* agrees with it very closely, and I feel no doubt that Yōgīndu has almost verbally followed that model. For want of space I could not quote the parallel verses here, but I give only references from both the works that have close agreement. *Samādhisataka* 4-5 & *P.-prakāśa* I. 11-14, *Sś* 31 & *Pp* II 175, I. 123*2, *Sś* 64-66 & *Pp* II. 178-80 (very close agreement), *Sś*. 70 & *Pp* I 80, *Sś* 78 & *Pp*. II 46*1, *Sś*. 87-88 & *Pp* I. 82 (amplified), etc. There are many common ideas besides these close agreements. But there is a vast difference between the styles of Pūjyapāda and Yōgīndu. Pūjyapāda is a grammarian, and we know, as the popular saying goes, that a grammarian is as much happy on the economy of words as on the birth of a son. Pūjyapāda is concise in his expressions, chaste in his language and precise in his thoughts, but Yōgīndu's style, as seen above, is full of repetitions and general statements. The very virtues of Pūjyapāda have made his work very stiff, and it can be now studied only by men of learning. Perhaps Yōgīndu thought of propounding in a popular language and manner the important ideas of *Samādhisataka* which, being written in Sanskrit often in sūtra-style, could not be understood by all. Yōgīndu's work appears to have attained sufficient popularity, and commentators like Jayasēna, Śrutasāgara and Ratnakīrti quote from his works.² Passingly I might note here that there are some close similarities between *P.-Prakāśa* and *Tattva-sāra*¹ of Dēvasēna. *Pp* II. 38 & *Ts* 55, *Pp* II. 79-81 & *Ts* 51-53, *Pp* II 97-8 & *Ts* 37-8, *Pp* II. 156 & *Ts* 40, *Pp* II 183 & *Ts*. 50. Here and there Dēvasēna shows Apabhramśa influence in his works, he has put some Apabhramśa verses in his *Bhāvasamgraha*,⁵ and he uses words like *bahirāppā* (*Ts* 40) in spite of the fact that he opens *Tattvasāra* with a slightly different division. For these reasons and in the light of the context, I think, it is Dēvasēna that follows Yōgīndu and not otherwise.

YŌGĪNDU, KĀṆHĀ AND SARAHĀ.—Kānha and Saraha are Buddhistic mystico-moralists. Their works belong to the later phase of Mahāyāna Buddhism, especially Tāntricism, and they have some common traditions with Śaivite Yōgins.⁵ Dr. M. SHAHIDULLA puts Kānha about 700 A.D., while Dr. S. K. CHATTERJI puts him at the end of the 12th century. Saraha lived about 1000 A.D.⁶ *Dōhākōśas* of these two authors breathe the same spirit as that of *P.-prakāśa*. Unlike *P.-prakāśa* they are not uniformly composed in dōhās, but they have a variety of metres, though they are called *Dōhākōśa*. Excepting a few peculiarities, which might be due to local influences, their Apabhramśa is similar to that of Yōgīndu though forms here and there show some advancement towards simplification. Mystico-moralists have often inherited a common stock of ideas and terminology which appear and re-appear in the mystical works of different religions. The terms of address Vadha, Putta, etc., are found in

1 Ed SJG, vol I Bombay 1905, pp 281-296

2 Jayasēna in his commentaries on *Pañcāstikāya* and *Samayasāra*, Śrutasāgara on Six-pāhudas and Ratnakīrti on *Āvāhanāsāra* of Dēvasēna (MDJG, vol VI)

3 Ed MDJG, vol XIII, pp 145-51

4 Ed MDJG, vol XX

5 S. K. CHATTERJI *The Origin and the Development of the Bengali Language*, Intro pp 110-23

6 M. SHAHIDULLA *Les chants mystiques de Kānha et de Saraha*, Paris 1928 pp 28, 31 etc

these texts as well Kānha and Saraha very often mention their names in their verses, thus stamping them with their individualities This is conspicuously absent in the verses of Yōgīndu. Marāthā saints like Tukārāma have mentioned their names like this, and the Śaivite Vacanakāras of Karnātika have mentioned their *mudrikās* for instance, the *mudrikā* of Basavanna is Kūdala-sangama-dēva, that of Gangamma is Gangēsvaralinga and so forth Especially the *Dōhākōśa* of Saraha has many ideas, phrases and modes of expression common with *P-prakāśa*. I note here a few parallels selected at random *P-prakāśa* I 22 & *Dōhākōśa* of Saraha 25; *Pp.* II 107 & *Dk.* 28, *Pp.* II. 112 & *Dk.* 73, *Pp.* 161-62 & *Dk.* 48, *Pp.* II. 163 & *Dk.* 32, *Pp.* II. 174 & *Dk.* 107. Also compare *Pp.* & *Dk.* of Kānha 10, *Pp.* I. 22 & *Dk.* 28.

e) PHILOSOPHY AND MYSTICISM OF P-PRAKĀŚA

1. THE TWO POINTS OF VIEW VYAVAHĀRA AND NIŚCAYA, OR PRACTICAL AND REALISTIC —The Ātman is really Paramātman (I 46). It is true from the ordinary or practical point of view that the Ātman, because of Karmic association, undergoes various conditions (I 60), but from the real point of view, upheld by the great Jinās, the Ātman simply sees and knows Ātman does not bring about bondage and liberation which are caused by Karman for him (I 64, 65, 68) Ātman is omniscience, and every other predication about him is true from the practical point of view (I. 96) Really speaking Ātman himself constitutes Right Faith, Knowledge and Conduct which are ordinarily stated as the means of liberation (II. 12-14, 28, etc).

AUTHOR'S USE OF THESE POINTS OF VIEW —It is a patent fact from the history of Indian literature that very often the commentator is a better authority to enlighten us on the contents of a text, howsoever misleading and fantastic his etymological explanations might be. What is true in the case of Sāyana on *R̥gvēda* is much more true in the case of Brahmadēva on *P-prakāśa*. In explaining the text Brahmadēva has repeatedly taken resort to Niścaya and Vyavahāra points of view. It is just possible that he might have exaggerated some other subtle differences, but that such a distinction is accepted by Jōīndu himself is clear from the above paragraph. So we cannot ignore these two points of view in studying *P-prakāśa*.

NECESSITY OF SUCH POINTS OF VIEW —Taking a synthetic view Dharma or Religion in India embraces in its connotation on the one hand spiritual and transcendental experience of a mystic of rigorous discipline and on the other a set of practical rules to guide a society of people pursuing the same spiritual ideal.¹ It is this aspect of the situation that necessitates such points of view, and in Jainism, whose approach to reality is mainly analytical, they occupy a consistent position Vyavahāra view-point refers to the loquacious level of rationalism, while Niścaya refers to intuitional experiences arising out of the deeper level of the self. According to Jainism a householder and a recluse have their spheres dependent on each other and supplementing each other's needs with the ultimate spiritual realization in view, so are Vyavahāra

1 Amṛtacandra, in his Commentary on *Samayasāra* 12, quotes a beautiful verse from an unknown source which indicates the relative importance of these view-points -

jaḥ Jīnamayam pavaiyaha tā mā lavahāra-nicchayē muiyāḥ |
ekhāṇa viṇā chijjaḥ titham anīṇa uḥ a taccam ||

This very verse is quoted by Jayasēna with some dialectal difference on *Samayasāra* 235 (RJS Ed. p 328)

and Nīścaya points of view. Just as every house-holder submits himself to Sannyāsa or renunciation and realizes his spiritual aim, so ultimately Vyavahāra is discarded in favour of Nīścāya ¹

SIMILARITIES ELSEWHERE — *Mundakōpanisad* (I. 4-5) says that there are two kinds of knowledge , Aparā vidyā and Parā vidyā ; the former consists in the knowledge of Vēdas and the latter in the apprehension of Imperishable Brahman. This distinction amounts to the difference between intellectual and intuitional apprehension of reality, and can be favourably compared with the above points of view Buddhism accepts the distinction of partial truth (*samvṛti-satya* or *vyavahāra-satya*) and absolute truth (*paramārtha-satya*)² Śankarācārya too often appeals to Vyavahāra and Paramārtha points of view Echoes of such a distinction are seen in some modern definitions of religion of which WILLIAM JAMES recognizes two aspects, viz., institutional and Personal ³

THEIR RELATIVE VALUES — Vyavahāra view-point is useful and essential so far as it leads to the realistic view-point Vyavahāra by itself is insufficient and can never be sufficient The simile of a cat can serve our purpose as long as we have not seen the lion. As to their relative value Amṛtacandra nicely puts it thus Alas, the Vyavahāra point of view may be perchance a support of the hand for those who are crawling on the primary stages of spiritual life, but it is absolutely of no use to those that are inwardly realizing the object, the embodiment of sentiency, independent of anything else ⁴

2. THREE ASPECTS OR KINDS OF ĀTMAN — Ātman is of three kinds External (*bahirātman*), Internal (*antarātman*) and Supreme (*paramātman*) It is ignorance to take the body for the soul So a wise man should consider himself as an embodiment of knowledge distinct from the body, and thus being engrossed in great meditation should realize Paramātman It is the Internal by leaving everything External that becomes Supreme (I 11-15)

THE THREEFOLD INDIVIDUALITY — The subjective personality demands as much patient study from a mystic as the objective existence from a scientist. A mystic projects his process of analysis inwards, and therein he realizes the reality of his self by eschewing everything else that has a mere appearance of it Taking the individual for analysis what is more patent or what strikes an observer is his physical existence, his body , but the real individual is not this body Body is merely a concrete figuration temporarily acquired by the soul or spirit , it is merely the external of the individuality. To realize the individuality one has to go inwards and try by the process of meditation to apprehend the sentient personality, which is the internal individuality. There is a huge multitude of internal spirits, the destiny of each determined by the Karman which is crippling its abilities When all the Karmas are completely destroyed by ¹

¹ In early Jaina literature, both canonical and pro-canonical, this distinction is already accepted (see my Intro to *Pravacanasāra* p 86 and foot-notes) Sometimes Yōginu uses the word Paramārtha for Nīścāya which word is already used by Kundakunda in his *Samayasāra* 8

² *ERE* IX, p 849, X p 592 , DASGUPTA *A History of Indian Phil*, vol II, p 3 etc

³ *The Varieties of Religious Experience*, p 28

⁴ *Samayasāra-kalāśa* on *Samayasāra*, 12

penances, the Ātman, the internal individual, reaches the plane of supreme individual, eternal and characterised by infinite knowledge and bliss. Supreme individuality is a type, a level of spiritual freedom. The various Ātmans retain their individualities even when they reach this level there is no question of the loss of individuality any time. The body is not Ātman, and every Ātman when absolutely free from Karman, becomes a Paramātman which condition is the culmination of spiritual evolution never to revert. This three-fold division is based on the idea that spirit and matter are two independent categories though associated with each other since eternity.

EARLIER AUTHORS ON THIS DIVISION.—Yōgīndu is not the first to give this division. In many of his passages Kundakunda (c. beginning of the Christian era) has this division in view which is discussed by him in his *Mōkṣhapāhuda* ¹ Then Pūjyapāda (c. last quarter of the 5th century A D) discusses this very subject in his *Samādhisāta* in a very lucid manner.² Then many of the later authors like Amṛtacandra, Gunabhadra, Amītagatī etc., have always this division in view in their discussions about Ātmajñāna.

COUNTERPARTS ELSEWHERE—The doctrine of Ātman plays an important part in Upanisads, though it is conspicuously absent in earlier stages of Vedic literature. Outside the circle of the priests, who devoted all their energies to sacrificial ritual, there was a class of hermits and ascetics who devoted much of their time to this Ātmavidyā for which great zeal is shown in Upanisads and later literature. An earnest search after Ātman was instituted, and we find various attempts to analyse the individuality. It is in the Upanisadic texts of Group Three that a serious pursuit of Ātmavidyā, i.e., the introspective knowledge of Ātman, is seen.³ *Taittirīyōpanisad* speaks of five sheaths, each called an Ātman, one within the other. Annarasamaya, constituted of food-essence. Prānamaya, constituted of vital breath, Manōmaya, constituted of thought, Vijñānamaya, constituted of consciousness, and Ānandamaya, constituted of bliss. Then *Kathōpanisad* (I 11, 13) enumerates three kinds of Ātman, Jñānātman. Mahadātman and Śāntātman possibly with Sāmkhya terminology in view. DEUSSON, with *Chāndōgya* 8. 7-12 in view, deduces three positions of the Ātman—the corporal self, the individual soul and the supreme soul. More than once Upanisadic passages distinguish the body from the soul. The distinction of Jivātman and Paramātman in Nyāya Vaiśeṣika is quite famous. Coming to later period, Rāmadāsa speaks of four kinds of Ātman—Jivātman, one limited to the body, Śivātman, one that fills the universe, Paramātman, one that fills the space beyond universe, and Nirmalātman, one who is pure intelligence without spatial connotation and without taint of action. but all these, according to Rāmadāsa, are ultimately one.⁴

3. SPIRITUAL KNOWLEDGE—Knowledge of Ātman, when achieved, puts an end to the round-of-rebirths (I. 10, 32) Everything that is foreign must be given up, and Ātman must be known by Ātman whereby Karman is destroyed (I. 74, 76) By meditating on the pure Ātman liberation is immediately attained. Without self-realization study of scriptures and practice of penances are of no avail. When the self is known,

¹ Ed MDJG, vol XVII, pp 304-79, gāthās 5-8 etc

² Ed SJG, vol I, pp 281-96

³ BELVALKAR & RANADE *History of Indian Phil*, vol II, p 370, also p 135

⁴ Ibidem, vol VII, *Mysticism in Maharashtra*, p 386

the whole world is known reflected in the self (I. 98, etc). This knowledge of the self, as an embodiment of knowledge, destroys Karman and leads to infinite happiness (II. 76, 158, etc.)

NATURE OF ĀTMAN OR SPIRIT—Ātman, though dwelling in the body, is absolutely different from the body clothes are not the body, so body cannot be the spirit (I 14, 33, II. 178, etc) Ātman is nothing but sentiency (I. 92) Of the six substances *Jīva* or soul is the only sentient entity it is non-concrete (*amṛta*), an embodiment of knowledge and of the nature of great bliss (II. 17-8, I. 73) Ātman is eternal and uncreated though undergoing different modifications (I. 56). Ātman is a substance, Darśana and Jñāna are his qualities, and the conditions in the four grades of existence are his modifications occasioned by Karman (I 58) Ātman is like a lame man. It is Vidhi or Karman that sets him in motion (I. 66). It is the presence of the soul in the body that is the spring of activity of senses (I 44) Birth, death, disease, sex, caste, colour, etc, belong to the body and not to the soul which is really ageless and deathless (I 70, etc) Ātman is omnipresent in the sense that his omniscience functions everywhere, he is *jada* (i e, without any functions) in the sense that his senses do not function after self-realization, he is of the same size as that of the body, because finally he is of the same shape as his last body, and he is *śūnya* in the sense that he is void of all the Karmas and other faults (I 50-6) Ātman in view of the space-points is coextensive with the body, but by his knowledge he pervades the whole space (I 105) Ātman should be meditated upon as being outside eight Karmas, as free from all the faults and as an embodiment of Darśana, Jñāna and Cāritra (I 75) Souls should not be differentiated from each other all of them are embodiments of knowledge, all of them really free from birth and-death, all of them equal so far as their spatial extension is concerned, and all of them are characterised by Darśana and Jñāna (II 96-8)

NATURE OF PARAMĀTMAN OR SUPER-SPIRIT—Paramātman dwells in Liberation at the top of three worlds, and Hari and Hara meditate on him he is eternal, stainless and an embodiment of knowledge and bliss He is above sense-perception and free from merit and demerit or *Punya* and *Pāpa* (I 16, 25 etc) Pure meditation alone can realize him The meditating saints, when they are established in equanimity, have this Paramātman revealed to them giving great bliss (I 35) Paramātman cannot be visualized in a heart or mind tainted with attachment like an image in a mirror with soiled surface (I. 120) He represents infinite vision, knowledge, bliss and power (I 24) Paramātman is in the world (at the top of it), and the world is there (reflected) in him (i e, in his omniscience) and thus he visualizes both physical and super-physical worlds. (I 41, 5). There is no difference between Brahman (Brahman = Paramātman) that form one class or type having the same characteristics such as absolute Darśana and Jñāna (II 99, 203) Paramātman is neither perceived by senses nor understood by the study of scriptures (Vēda and Śāstra), but he is the subject of pure meditation (I 23) This Paramātman is also called Brahman, Para-Brahman, Śiva, Śānta, etc (I. 26, 71, 109, 116, 119, II 131, 142 etc)

NATURE OF KARMAN.—Karman represents (subtle) atoms (of matter) that stick into the space-points of souls that are infatuated with and tainted by sense-pleasures and passions (I 62) Ātman and Karman have not created each other, but they

are there already united from beginningless time (I 59.). It is this Karman that brings about the various conditions like bondage, etc., for the soul, and it is Karman that fashions body and other accessories of the spirit (I. 60, 63, etc.). There are eight kinds of Karmas that obscure the nature of and mislead the spirit (I. 61, 78). The stains of Karman are burnt by the fire of meditation (I. 1, 3)

THE SPIRIT AND SUPER-SPIRIT—The Ātman himself is Paramātman, but he remains as Ātman because of special Karmas , as soon as Ātman is realized by himself, he is Paramātman, the divinity (II. 174). In view of their essential nature the ego and the Paramātman are the same (I. 26, II 175, etc). Though Paramātman lives in body, he will never be one with the body (I 36). When Ātman becomes free from Karman, which is of eight kinds, he develops infinite happiness which is not obtained by Indra even in the company of crores of nymphs (I. 61, 118).

ĀTMAN AND BRAHMAN IN UPANISADS.—Ātman, which indicated breath in early Vedic literature, implies in the Upanisads a Universal soul of which the individual soul is merely a miniature Then follows the conception of unitary Ātman which is the source of everything else.¹ Ātman is as much a cosmic principle as the Brahman both of which are used as synonyms in many passages. Ātman is conceived as the Reality, everything besides being an illusion only. At times the actual agency etc. are attributed to Bhūtātman who under the influence of Prakṛti becomes manifold. As a lump of iron, when buried in the bosom of earth, is reduced to earth, so the individual Ātman is merged into Brahman. It is through delusion that the human self, the self within us, considers itself as an individual , but in fact it is identical with Brahman, the impersonal absolute There is neither the duality nor the plurality of the self, but every personal self and impersonal Brahman are one and the same. Brahman is a magnanimous and all-pervading presence which permeates the self as well as non-self Brahman is the only All-personality , he represents an universal, abstract and impersonal presence. This Brahman originally meant a Vedic hymn, the powerful prayer , so Brahman later on came to represent a mighty power that creates, pervades and upholds the whole range of universe Though repeatedly attributes are denied of him, no doubt Brahman is conceived as a pure Being absolute, infinite, immutable and eternal from whom everything else derives its reality Thus Brahman in turn is Ātman, infinite, ageless and eternal.²

YŌGĪNDU'S SUPER-SPIRIT COMPARED WITH UPANISADIC BRAHMAN—Jōindu's reflections on Ātman and Paramātman, which have been constructively summarised above, deserve to be compared with Upanisadic utterances whose spirit is sufficiently imbued by our author, even though his details are set in the metaphysical frame-work of a heterodox system like Jainism. The word Brahman has a consistent history in Vedic literature , and in the Upanisads Brahman is conceived as the Absolute, one without a second. Jōindu freely borrows that word and repeatedly uses it in this work. Even Samantabhadra, a staunch propagandist of Jainism, uses the word Brahman in its generalised sense, viz., the highest principle, when he says *ahimsā bhātānām jagatī*

¹ *Chāndōgya*, VII 26

² ERE., various articles on Ātman, Brahman etc , PAUL DEUSSEN *The Philosophy of the Upanishads* , HUME *The Thirteen Principal Upanishads*, Intro. , R. D. RANADE *A Constructive survey of Upa Phil* , etc etc

*viditam brahma paramam.*¹ In the Upanisads the word Paramātman is not of so much frequent occurrence as the word Brahman, though both are taken as synonyms in texts like *Nṛsīmhōttaralāpani*² In Indian philosophical texts identity of words may not necessarily imply the identity of their sense-content. Brahman and Paramātman are used as synonyms, because they represent the concept of an ultimate reality. According to Jainism, Paramātman is a super-spirit representing the ultimate point of spiritual evolution of Ātman by gradual destruction of Karman through penances, etc. Each Ātman becomes a Paramātman and retains his individuality. The Upanisadic Brahman is a cosmic principle, which idea is not associated with the Jaina conception of Paramātman. Brahman is one and one only according to Upanisads. Jōindu, however, speaks of many Brahman, i. e., Paramātmans, which represent a type and therefore should not be distinguished from each other (II. 99). According to Jainism Paramātman has nothing to do with the world beyond that he knows and sees it, because it is his nature to see and to know, while Brahman according to the Upanisads is the very source and support of everything else. Though many attributes are common between Upanisadic Brahman and Jaina Paramātman their implications often differ. The word Svayambhū, for instance, means self-created and self-existent in the case of Brahman, but in the case of Paramātman it means self-become, i. e., the Ātman has become Paramātman.³

HOW YŌGĪNDU PROPOSES UNITY.—In spite of the above difference Jōindu speaks just almost in the Upanisadic tone, of the identity between Paramātmans by appealing to aspirants not to distinguish one Paramātman from the other, because they form a type. Upanisadic identity is of an uncompromising type, but Jōindu's identity is only in name. But when Jōindu speaks of the identity between Ātman and Paramātman he is fully justified, because according to Jainism Ātman is Paramātman. Paramātman was called Ātman only because of Karmic limitations. It is by realizing this essential likeness of all the Ātmans that Jainism has faithfully stood as a champion of Ahimsā, Harmlessness, universal compassion in thought, word and deed. In this context the Jainas like the Sāmkhyas are Satkāryavādins accepting that the effect is potentially present in the material cause. Upanisadic Brahman has a monistic and pantheistic grandeur which we miss in the Jaina conception of Paramātman. Jainism looks at the world analytically, and Ātman, moving along with the path of penance and meditation, evolves into Paramātmān, where the race of the round-of-rebirths comes to a full stop, while Upanisads look at the world as a fundamental unity one with Brahman who is all-in-all.

YŌGĪNDU'S ĀTMAN COMPARED WITH THAT IN UPANISADS.—Jōindu's conception of Ātman which is the same as that of Kundakunda and other Jaina authors, is like this. Ātman is a migrating entity of sentient stuff associated with Karmic energy since eternity. The world contains infinite Ātmans, the transmigratory destiny of each being determined by its Karmas. Ātman is immaterial as distinguished from Karman which is a form of matter. Though the soul assumes different bodies and acquires other physical accessories, it is essentially eternal and immortal. Its transmigra-

¹ *Bṛhad-Svayambhū-sūtra* 119

² G. A. JACOB *Upanisad-vākyaśāh* under Paramātman.

³ See my Intro to *Pravacanasūtra* p. 92, foot-note 2

tory journey comes to a stop, when Karmic matter is severed from it through penances, etc., and the Ātman is realized and becomes Paramātman. Even in liberation the soul, with all its potential traits fully developed on account of the absence of Karmic limitations, retains its individuality. So there will be infinite liberated souls. The very idea of the infinity of souls allows no question to be raised that the world might one day be empty when all the souls have attained liberation. All such souls, as dogma would require, which have become light by the destruction of Karmic weight, shoot forth to the top of the universe and stop there permanently in eternal bliss with no possibility of further upward motion as there is no medium of motion in the super-physical space. Though these details touch here and there the Upanisadic concepts of Ātman especially in the Group Three, there are fundamental differences. In Jainism both spirit and matter are equally real, the number of souls is infinite, and each soul retains its individuality even in Immortality. In the Upanisads there is nothing real besides Ātman which is conceived as an impersonal pervasion identical with Brahman, the cosmic substratum. The Ātman in Jainism is not a miniature of any universal soul as in Upanisads, but it carries with it the seeds of Paramātman which status it will attain when freed from Karma-matter. In the Upanisads and *Bhagavadgītā* Karman stands for good or bad act, while in Jainism it is a subtle type of matter which inflows into the soul and determines its career in the round-of-rebirths. In terms of modern philosophy the soul and God according to Jainism are identical in the sense that they are two stages of the same entity, and thus each and every soul is God, while the world, which is eternal without being created by anybody, is a scene of many souls working out their spiritual destinies. But in Vedānta the soul, the world and the God are all in one, the Brahman.

THE TWO DISTINCT TENDENCIES.—Upanisads represent synthetically an 'absolute pantheism' by merging together the Ātman theory and Brahman theory. Really these are two independent tendencies, one pluralistic and the other monistic, and one can hardly develop out of the other. The former accepts an infinite number of souls wandering in Samsāra due to certain limitations, but when these limitations are removed and their real nature realized, there is rescue, there is liberation, there is individualistic immortality, every Ātman becomes a Super-Ātman. Super-Ātmans are infinite, but they represent an uniform type possessing the same characteristics like infinite vision, infinite knowledge, infinite bliss and infinite power. This Super-Ātman enjoys ideal isolation, and he has nothing to do with creation, protection and the destruction of the world. On the other hand Brahman-theory starts with Brahman as a great presence out of which everything comes and into which everything is drawn back like threads in the spider's constitution. The individual souls are merely finite chips of the infinite block of the great Brahman. Sāṃkhya and Jainism pre-eminently stand for Ātman-theory, while the Vedic religion stands for Brahman-theory. Upanisads bring these two together and achieve the unity of Ātman and Brahman, a triumph of monism in the history of Indian religious thought.

4. PARAMĀTMAN OR THE SUPER-SPIRIT AS THE DIVINITY.—Paramātman is the eternal Dēva, divinity, that dwells in liberation at the top of three worlds never to come back in Samsāra (I. 4, 25, 33, etc.) There are infinite Siddhas, i.e., the liberated souls, who have attained self-realization and are to be meditated upon with a

steady mind (I. 2, 16, 39), there are then Arahantas, the same as Tirthankaras, who are on the point of attaining liberation with their four Karmas destroyed, whose words are to be accepted as authoritative, and who are to be worshipped (I. 62, II. 20, 168, 195-96, etc.); and lastly there are three classes of monks (*munis*) who practise great meditation and realize Paramātman in order to achieve the great bliss (I. 7). It is these five Paramagurus, i.e., the great spiritual preceptors, that are to be saluted, and to whom the prayers are to be offered (I. 11, II. 168).

THE CONCEPTION OF DIVINITY EXPLAINED.—Ātman to Paramātman is a course of spiritual evolution ; and it is the duty of every aspiring soul to see that it reaches the stage of Paramātman. There are various stages on the path worked out according to the destruction or partial destruction of different Karmas. Paramātman is the God not as a creative agency, but merely as an ideal to all the aspirants. Paramātman is latent in the Ātman, therefore the Ātman must always meditate on the nature of Paramātman that the potent powers thereof might be fully manifested. Paramātmans form a class, all equal, with no classes among themselves. But a devotee, when he is studying this course of evolution, defies first a monk, or monks as a class, who has given up the world and its ties and who has completely absorbed himself in the study of and meditation on Ātman, secondly, the teacher who gives the aspirant lesson in the realization of Paramātman, thirdly, the President of an ascetic community, fourthly, an Arhat, a Tirthankara, who has destroyed the four Ghāti-Karmas, who is an omniscient teacher and who attains liberation and becomes a Siddha at the end of the present life, and lastly the Siddha, the perfect soul, that has reached the spiritual goal¹. It is to these five collectively or to Arhat, or to Siddha, that the Jainas offer reverence. According to Jaina dogma the number of Arhats in each cycle of time is limited, i.e., twenty-four. A soul can attain Siddha-hood without being an Arhat. Every Arhat becomes a Siddha, but not that every Siddha was an Arhat. Arhat or Tirthankara in his life, just preceding liberation where he becomes a Siddha, devotes some of his time to teach the path of liberation to the aspiring souls. That is why the world of aspirants feels more devotion to Arhats. Neither Arhat nor Siddha has on him the responsibility of creating, supporting and destroying the world. The aspirants receive no boons, no favours and no cures from him by way of gifts from the divinity. The aspiring souls pray to him, worship him and meditate on him as an example as a model, as an ideal that they too might reach the same condition.

5. THE WORLD AND LIBERATION OR SAMŚĀRA AND MŌKṢA—Since infinite time the soul is dwelling in Samsāra experiencing great misery in the four grades of existence (I 9-10). The association of Karmas has no beginning, and all the while heavy Karmas are leading the soul astray (I. 59, 78) Developing false attitudes the soul incurs Karmic bondage and wanders in Samsāra always feeding itself on false notions of reality (I. 77, etc) It is the Karman that creates various limitations for the soul and brings about pleasures and pain (I. 63, etc.) Mōkṣa, Nirvāna or liberation consists in getting released from the Karmas, both meritorious and demeritorious (II. 63) The souls that have attained liberation dwell in the abode of Siddhas at the top of the world (II. 6,46, etc.). Mōkṣa is the seat of

¹ See *Davvasamgaha* 50-54, also commentary thereon by S C GHOSHAL, SBJ. vol I, pp 112 etc

happiness wherein the liberated soul possesses all-vision, all-knowledge, etc. , and it is the best object of pursuit (II 3, 9-11, etc). Samsāra is destroyed by the vision of Paramātman and Nirvāna attained , so the mind should always be set on Ātman who is potentially (*śaktirāpēna*) Paramātman (II. 33, I 32, I. 26, see also I 123*3). One must rise above attachment and aversion and be engrossed in one's self to stop the influx of Karmas (II 38, 100, 141, etc.). Penance is quite necessary to destroy the Karmas (II. 36.)

EXPLANATORY REMARKS.—Samsāra and Mōksa are the two conditions of the Ātman, and they are opposed to each other in character Samsāra represents unending births and deaths, while Mōksa is the negation of the same In the former state the soul being already in the clutches of Karman is amenable to passional and other disturbances , and there is constant influx and bondage of Karman which makes the soul wander in different grades of existence, namely, hellish, sub-human, human and heavenly. As opposed to this there is Mōksa, sometimes called the fifth state of existence, which is reached by the soul, passing through the fourteen stages of Gunasthānas, when all the Karmas are destroyed. In Samsāra the various Karmas were obscuring the different potent powers of the self , these powers are manifested in liberation where the Ātman, now called Paramātman, dwells all by himself endowed with infinite vision, knowledge, bliss and power.

6 THE MEANS OF ATTAINING MŌKSA.—Right faith, Right knowledge and Right conduct really speaking consist respectively in seeing, knowing and pursuing oneself by oneself Ordinarily these might be taken as the cause of Mōksa, but in fact Ātman himself is all the three (II 12-4). From the practical point of view Right faith consists in steady belief in the true nature of Ātman resulting from the knowledge of various substances exactly as they are in the universe (II. 15), that condition or state of the self which understands the substances exactly as they are is known as knowledge (II. 29) , and lastly the cultivation of that genuine and pure state of the self after fully realizing and discriminating the self and the other (than the self) and after giving up (attachment for) the other is known as Right conduct (II. 30). Ultimately these three jewels are to be identified with one's self, and one should meditate on one's self by oneself which results in self-realization amounting to the attainment of liberation (II 31)

EXPLANATORY REMARKS—Here Jōindu mentions the so-called three jewels of Jainism which from the Vyavahāra point of view constitute the path of liberation. These three are to be developed in the Ātman himself and not outside , therefore that condition itself from the Niscaya point of view is the cause of Mōksa : This condition is a spiritual attitude which tolerates no more any contact with Karmic matter, and thus the Ātman is Paramātman without being anything else.

7. THE GREAT MEDITATION—The great Meditation (Parama-samādhi) is defined as the elimination of all the mental distractions ; and therein the aspirant is above auspicious and inauspicious attitudes (II 190) In the absence of this great meditation severe practices of penances and the study of scriptures will not lead one to self-realization (I. 14, 42, II 191) By submerging oneself in the pond

1 Also compare *Davvasangaha* 37 and GHOSHAL'S commentary thereon.

of great meditation, the Ātman becomes pure, and the dirt of round-of-rebirths, (i.e., Karman) is washed off (II. 189) As long as one is plunged in this meditation there is the stoppage of the influx and the destruction of the stock of Karmas (II. 38). Successful meditation does not so much consist in closing the eyes, half or complete, as in remaining steady without being prone to disturbances (II 169-170) , and it should be distinguished from mere utterance of Mantras, etc., (I. 22). The great meditation, which belongs to great saints, is like a huge fire in which are consumed the faggots of Karman (I 3,7) , therein all the anxieties are set at rest and the pure (*nirāṅjana*) divinity is realized (I. 115) There are two stages of this great meditation : the first that of Arahantas, wherein the four Ghāti Karmas are destroyed and where the soul possesses omniscience and all-bliss, etc. and then the second, that of Siddhas, where all the Karmas are destroyed at a stretch, where infinite Darśana, Jñāna, Sukha and Vīrya are developed, and where one deserves such designations as Hari, Hara, Brahman, Buddha, etc., (II. 195-201, etc.).

MYSTIC VISIONS—Undoubtedly the constitution of Paramātman shines with the light of omniscience like the light of the sun enlightening itself and other objects, and the saints who are established in equanimity experience great bliss for which there is no parallel elsewhere (I. 33-35, 101, 116) Within a moment after self-realization there flashes forth a great light (I 104). The speciality of self-realization is that the whole world is seen in the Ātman (I 100). The great divinity is seen to dwell, like a swan on the surface of lake, in the pure mind of the Jñānin (I 122) The Paramātman shines forth like the sun in a cloudless sky (I. 119)

EXPLANATORY REMARKS ON THE GREAT-MEDITATION—Here we get an enthusiastic description of Mahāsamādhi without the technical details which we find in works like *Jñānārṇava*, *Yōgaśāstra*, *Tattvānusāsana*, etc. To achieve such a meditation in which Ātman is realized as Paramātman the steadiness of mind is absolutely necessary there should be no delusion, no attachment for pleasant feelings and no aversion from unpleasant ones. The mind, speech and body should cease to function, and the Ātman should be concentrated on himself¹. In this course two stages are noted Siddhahood and Arhatship. A soul may reach the condition of a Siddha by destroying all the Karmas at once, and majority of souls are destined for this. The Tīrthankara devotes some of his time for preaching the religious doctrines, while Siddha has minded his own business of spiritual realization, the former thus is of greater benefit to the society. The difference between these two types of self-realized souls somewhat corresponds to that between activist and quietist tendencies of mystics.

8. SOME ASPECTS OF MYSTICISM.—It is not easy to define mysticism exactly in plain terms. First, to a great extent, it denotes an attitude of mind which involves a direct, immediate, first-hand, intuitive apprehension of God². It is the direct experience of the mutual response between the human and the divine indicating the identity of the human souls and the ultimate reality. Therein the individual experiences a type of consciousness of perfect personality. In the mystical expe-

¹ Compare *Davvasaṅgaha* 48 and 56

² R. D. RANADE, *Mysticism in Maharashtra*, Preface

rience the individual is 'liberated and exalted with a sense of having found what it has always sought and flooded with joy.' Secondly, mysticism, if it is to be appreciated as a consistent whole, needs for its background a metaphysical structure containing a spirit capable of enjoying itself as intelligence and bliss and identifying itself with or evolving into some higher personality, whether a personal or an impersonal Absolute. Thirdly, if mysticism forms a part of a metaphysico-religious system, then the religious system must chalk out a mystic course of attaining identity between the aspirer and the aspired. Fourthly, the mystic shows often a temperamental sickness about the world in general and its temptations in particular. Fifthly, mysticism takes for granted an epistemological apparatus which can immediately and directly apprehend the reality without the help of mind and senses which are the means of temporal knowledge. Sixthly, religious mysticism always prescribes a set of rules, a canon of morality, a code of virtues which an aspirant must practise. And lastly mysticism involves an amount of regard to the immediate teacher who alone can initiate the pupil in the mystical mysteries which cannot be grasped merely through indirect sources like scriptures, etc.¹

MYSTICISM IN JAINISM—An academic question whether mysticism is possible or not in a heterodox system like Jainism is out of court for the simple reason that some of the earliest author-saints like Kundakunda and Pūjyapāda have described transcendental experiences and mystical visions.² It would be more reasonable to collect data from earlier Jaina works and see what elements of Jainism have contributed to mysticism, and in what way it is akin to or differs from such a patent mysticism as that of monistic Vēdānta. To take a practical view the Jaina Tirthankaras like Rābhadrāya, Nēminātha, Pārśvanātha, Mahāvira, etc., have been some of the greatest mystics of the world, and rightly indeed Professor RAYANI designates Rābhadrāya, the first Tirthankara of the Jainas, as 'yet a mystic of different kind, whose utter carelessness of his body is the supreme mark of his God-realization'³ and gives details of his mystical life. It would be interesting to note that the details about Rābhadrāya given in *Bhāgavata* practically and fundamentally agree with those recorded by Jaina tradition.

VARIOUS ELEMENTS OF MYSTICISM IN JAINISM.—Monism and theism, rather than theistic monism, have been detected as the fundamental pillars of mysticism. In the transcendental experience the spirit realizes its unity or identity with something essentially divine. 'Mystical states of mind in every degree,' WILLIAM JAMES says, 'are shown by history usually though not always, to make for the monistic view.' Thus mysticism has a great fancy for monistic temperament; and in Vēdānta it is seen at its best in the conception of All-in-all Brahman, who represents an immanent divinity. Spiritual mysticism of Jīnādēva, however, reconciles both monism and pluralism by preserving both the oneness and

¹ WILLIAM JAMES, *The Varieties of Religious Experience*, especially the chapter on Mysticism, pp. 110-117. The article on 'Mysticism' in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th ed., vol. 17, pp. 245-252 and 257. *Mysticism in Modern India*, K. R. RAMANUJAN, pp. 1-10, 12-13, 15-16, 18-19, 21-22, 24-25, 27-28, 30-31, 33-34, 36-37, 39-40, 42-43, 45-46, 48-49, 51-52, 54-55, 57-58, 60-61, 63-64, 66-67, 69-70, 72-73, 75-76, 78-79, 81-82, 84-85, 87-88, 90-91, 93-94, 96-97, 99-100, 102-103, 105-106, 108-109, 111-112, 114-115, 117-118, 120-121, 123-124, 126-127, 129-130, 132-133, 135-136, 138-139, 141-142, 144-145, 147-148, 150-151, 153-154, 156-157, 159-160, 162-163, 165-166, 168-169, 171-172, 174-175, 177-178, 180-181, 183-184, 186-187, 189-190, 192-193, 195-196, 198-199, 201-202, 204-205, 207-208, 210-211, 213-214, 216-217, 219-220, 222-223, 225-226, 228-229, 231-232, 234-235, 237-238, 240-241, 243-244, 246-247, 249-250, 252-253, 255-256, 258-259, 261-262, 264-265, 267-268, 270-271, 273-274, 276-277, 279-280, 282-283, 285-286, 288-289, 291-292, 294-295, 297-298, 300-301, 303-304, 306-307, 309-310, 312-313, 315-316, 318-319, 321-322, 324-325, 327-328, 330-331, 333-334, 336-337, 339-340, 342-343, 345-346, 348-349, 351-352, 354-355, 357-358, 360-361, 363-364, 366-367, 369-370, 372-373, 375-376, 378-379, 381-382, 384-385, 387-388, 390-391, 393-394, 396-397, 399-400, 402-403, 405-406, 408-409, 411-412, 414-415, 417-418, 420-421, 423-424, 426-427, 429-430, 432-433, 435-436, 438-439, 441-442, 444-445, 447-448, 450-451, 453-454, 456-457, 459-460, 462-463, 465-466, 468-469, 471-472, 474-475, 477-478, 480-481, 483-484, 486-487, 489-490, 492-493, 495-496, 498-499, 501-502, 504-505, 507-508, 510-511, 513-514, 516-517, 519-520, 522-523, 525-526, 528-529, 531-532, 534-535, 537-538, 540-541, 543-544, 546-547, 549-550, 552-553, 555-556, 558-559, 561-562, 564-565, 567-568, 570-571, 573-574, 576-577, 579-580, 582-583, 585-586, 588-589, 591-592, 594-595, 597-598, 600-601, 603-604, 606-607, 609-610, 612-613, 615-616, 618-619, 621-622, 624-625, 627-628, 630-631, 633-634, 636-637, 639-640, 642-643, 645-646, 648-649, 651-652, 654-655, 657-658, 660-661, 663-664, 666-667, 669-670, 672-673, 675-676, 678-679, 681-682, 684-685, 687-688, 690-691, 693-694, 696-697, 699-700, 702-703, 705-706, 708-709, 711-712, 714-715, 717-718, 720-721, 723-724, 726-727, 729-730, 732-733, 735-736, 738-739, 741-742, 744-745, 747-748, 750-751, 753-754, 756-757, 759-760, 762-763, 765-766, 768-769, 771-772, 774-775, 777-778, 780-781, 783-784, 786-787, 789-790, 792-793, 795-796, 798-799, 801-802, 804-805, 807-808, 810-811, 813-814, 816-817, 819-820, 822-823, 825-826, 828-829, 831-832, 834-835, 837-838, 840-841, 843-844, 846-847, 849-850, 852-853, 855-856, 858-859, 861-862, 864-865, 867-868, 870-871, 873-874, 876-877, 879-880, 882-883, 885-886, 888-889, 891-892, 894-895, 897-898, 900-901, 903-904, 906-907, 909-910, 912-913, 915-916, 918-919, 921-922, 924-925, 927-928, 930-931, 933-934, 936-937, 939-940, 942-943, 945-946, 948-949, 951-952, 954-955, 957-958, 960-961, 963-964, 966-967, 969-970, 972-973, 975-976, 978-979, 981-982, 984-985, 987-988, 990-991, 993-994, 996-997, 999-1000.

² Especially in the *Ācārāṅga Sūtra* and the *Ucchareda Sūtra* of Kundakunda.

³ R. D. RAYANI, *Life of Mahāvira*, pp. 1-2.

manyness of experience¹. The Jaina mysticism turns round two concepts Ātman and Paramātman, which we have studied above. It is seen that Paramātman stands for God, though never a creator, etc. The creative aspect of the divinity, I think, is not the sine qua non of mysticism. Ātman and Paramātman are essentially the same, but in Samsāra the Ātman is under Karmic limitations, and therefore he is not as yet evolved into Paramātman. It is for the mystic to realize this identity or unity by destroying the Karmic encrustation of the spirit. In Jainism the conception of Paramātman is somewhat nearer that of a personal absolute. The Ātman himself becomes Paramātman, and not that he is submerged in the Universal as in Vēdānta. In Jainism spiritual experience does not stand for a divided self achieving an absolute unification, but the bound individual expresses and exhibits his potential divinity. Early texts like *Kammaṣayadi*, *Kasāya* - and *Kamma-pāhuda*, *Gūmmatasāra*, etc., (with their commentaries) give elaborate tables with minute details how the soul, following the religious path, goes higher and higher on the rungs of the spiritual ladder called Guṇasthānas, and how from stage to stage the various Karmas are being destroyed. The space does not permit me to give the details here, but I might only note here that the whole course is minutely studied and recorded with marvellous calculations that often baffle our understanding.² Some of the Guṇasthānas are merely meditational stages, and the subject of meditation too is described in details. The aspirant is warned not to be misled by certain Siddhis, i.e., miraculous attainments, but go on pursuing the ideal till Ātman is realized. The pessimistic outlook of life, downright denunciation of the body and its pleasure and hollowness of all the possessions which are very common in Jainism indicate the aspirant's sick-minded temperament which is said to anticipate mystical healthy-mindedness. In the Jaina theory of knowledge, three kinds of knowledge are recognised where the soul apprehends reality all by itself and without the aid of senses: first, Avadhijñāna is a sort of direct knowledge without spatial limitation, and it is a knowledge of the clairvoyant type; secondly, Manahparyāya-jñāna is telepathic knowledge where the soul directly apprehends the thoughts of others, and lastly, Kēvala-jñāna is omniscience by the attainment of which the soul knows and sees everything without the limitation of time and space. The last one belongs only to the liberated souls or to the souls who are just on the point of attaining liberation with their Jñānavarāniya-Karman destroyed, and thus it is developed when Ātman is realized. Jainism is preeminently an ascetic system. Though the stage of laity is recognised, everyone is expected to enter the order of monks as a necessary step towards liberation. Elaborate rules of conduct are noted and penancial courses prescribed for a monk,³ and it is these that contribute to the purity of spirit. A Jaina monk is asked not to wander alone lest he might be led astray by various temptations. A monk devotes major portion of his time to study and meditation, and day to day he approaches his teacher, confesses his errors and receives lessons in Ātma-vidyā or Ātma-jñāna directly from his teacher. The magnanimous saint, the Jaina Tīrthankara, who is at the pinnacle of the highest spiritual experience, is the greatest and ideal teacher,

1 *Mysticism in Maharashtra*, p 179

2 We can have some idea about these details from GLASENAPPA'S *Die Lehre vom Karman in der Philosophie der Jainas nach den Karmagrāntas dargestellt*, Leipzig 1915

3 In works like *Ācārāṅga*, *Mūlācāra*, *Bhagavati Arādhana* etc.

and his words are of the highest authority. Thus it is clear that Jainism contains all the essentials of mysticism. To evaluate mystical visions rationally is not to value them at all. These visions carry a guarantee of truth undoubtedly with him who has experienced them ; and their universality proves that they are facts of experience. The glimpses of the vision, as recorded by Yōgīndu, are of the nature of light or of white brilliance. Elsewhere too we find similar experiences. It may be noted in conclusion that the excessive rigidity of the code of morality prescribed for a Jaina saint gives no scope for Jaina mysticism to stoop to low levels of degraded Tāntricism.¹ It is for this very reason that we do not find the sexual imagery, so patent in Western mysticism, emphasized in Jainism, though similes like *mukhibāntā* are used by authors like Padmaprabha. Sex-impulse is considered by Jaina moralists as the most dangerous impediment on the path of spiritual realization, so sensual consciousness has no place whatsoever in Jaina mysticism.² The routine of life prescribed for a Jaina monk does not allow him to profess and practise miracles and magical feats for the benefit of house-holders with whom he is asked to keep very little company.

9. DOGMATICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL ACCESSORIES OF AUTHOR'S DISCUSSION.
—Jīva and Ajīva are essentially different from each other, and one should not be identified with the other (I 30). The pure Jīva has no mind and no senses, it is mere sentiency and an embodiment of knowledge, it is non-concrete and above sense-perception, and different from this is the non-sentient class of substances, namely, matter, Dharma, Adharma, time and space (I. 31, II 18, I 113). From eternity the soul in Samsāra is in union with Karma (of eight kinds) which represents subtle matter of the non-sentient class (I. 55, 59, 61, 62, 75, 113). There are two kinds of worldly Jīvas: Samyag-dṛṣṭi and Mithyā-dṛṣṭi; the former, the faithful one, realizes himself by himself and thus becomes free from Karmas while the latter, an Ugly soul, is attached to Parivāya (i.e. modes or appearances of things) and thereby wanders in Samsāra incurring the bondage of various Karmas (I. 77, 78). The three worlds stand compact with six substances, namely Jīva, Pudgala, Dharma, Adharma, Kāla and Ākāśa, which have neither beginning nor end. Of these Jīva alone is sentient and the rest are non-sentient. Pudgala or matter is concrete and of six kinds, while the remaining are non-concrete. Dharma and Adharma are the neutral causes of conditions of motion and rest of the moving bodies, Nibhas or space accommodates all the substances, Kāla or time is a substance characterised by continuity or being, it is an necessary cause of change when things themselves are undergoing a change, and it is of atomic constitution with separate units. Dharma, Adharma and Ākāśa are indivisible and homogeneous wholes. Jīva and Padrahi alone have movement and the rest are static. Ātman, Dharma and Adharma occupy innumerable space-points; Ākāśa, which gives accommodation to all the substances, has infinite space-points; while Pudgala or matter has manifold space-points. Though they exist together in the physical space (II 273), they really exist in it through

1 H. D. PARASURAMA, *Śaiva Yoga in Śaivism*, p. 7.

2 Prof. H. D. PARASURAMA, *Spirituality in Jainism*, p. 10. See also the same author's *Śaivism*, p. 10.

their attributes and modes These various substances fulfil their own functions for the embodied souls that are wandering in Samsāra (II. 16-26).¹

10. EVALUATION OF PUNYA AND PĀPA, OR MERIT AND DEMERIT—Paramātmān is above Punya and Pāpa (I 21). Punya results from devotion to deities, scriptures and saints, while Pāpa results from hatred towards the same (II 61-62). By treating both alike one can stop the influx of Karman, it is infatuation that makes one pursue one or the other (II. 37, 53). Punya ultimately results into Pāpa, so one should not be after it (I. 60) Pāpa leads to hell and sub-human births, Punya leads to heaven, and the admixture of both leads to human birth. When both Punya and Pāpa are destroyed there is Nirvāna (II. 63) To choose between the two, Pāpa is preferable, because tortures in hell, etc., might induce one towards liberation, the pleasures given by Punya ultimately terminate in misery (II 56-7, etc.). Repentance, confession, etc., bring only merit (II 64) Punya and Pāpa have their antecedents in the auspicious and inauspicious manifestations of consciousness, but a Jñānin, a man of knowledge, rises above these two and cultivates pure manifestation of consciousness which incurs no Karmic bondage at all (II 61, 71 etc.).

EXPLANATORY REMARKS—Activities of mind, speech and body set in a sort of vibration in the very constitution of the self (*ātma-pradēśa-parispandah*) whereby the Karmic matter inflows into the soul. This influx, if it is Śubha or auspicious, brings Punya, meritorious Karman,² if Aśubha or inauspicious, it brings Pāpa, demeritorious Karman. Whether there is Punya or Pāpa, it means that the presence of Karman is there. So the aspirant, who aims at liberation from Karmas by realizing himself, cannot afford to be attached even to Punya which leads the soul to heavens that are a part of Samsāra. Punya is compared with golden fetters and Pāpa with iron ones. It is a very significant comparison. One who hankers after freedom makes no distinction between golden and iron fetters. He must cut both in order to be free. In that temperament which leads to liberation 'the very concert of virtues', in the words of Plotinus, 'is over-passed'.

11. IMPORTANCE OF KNOWLEDGE—Ātman is an embodiment of knowledge which flashes forth in full effulgence in the state of Paramātman (I. 15, 33). Knowledge is the differentia of the Ātman (I 58). When Ātman is known, everything else is known. So Ātman should be realized by the strength of knowledge (I 103). Ajñāna can never know Paramātman, the embodiment of knowledge (I 109). Like stars reflected in clear water the whole universe is reflected in the knowledge of Paramātman (I. 102). No doubt, liberation is attained by knowledge, souls devoid of knowledge wander long in Samsāra. The seat of liberation is not accessible without knowledge, the hand can never be greasy by churning water (II 73-4). Attachment, etc., melt away by the knowledge of self like darkness by sun-rise (II. 76). Ātman, the embodiment of knowledge, is the highest object for concentration, he who knows emerald will never pay attention to a piece of glass (II 78).

¹ For a comparative study of these details with those in other systems of Indian philosophy, see my Intro to *Pravacanasāra* pp. 62 ff

² *Tattvārthasūtra*, VI 1-4

ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE FRUIT OF KARMAN.—The various Karmas, when they are ripe, give their fruits. When the fruits are being experienced, he who develops auspicious and inauspicious attitudes incurs the bondage of fresh Karmas. But that equanimous saint, who does not develop any attachment when experiencing the fruits of Karmas, incurs no bondage and his stock of Karman melts away (II. 79-80).

12. MENTAL AND MORAL QUALIFICATIONS OF AN ASPIRANT—This body, which is absolutely different in nature from the soul, deserves nothing but criticism (I. 13, etc., 71-2) It is all impure and easily perishable, it gets rotten when buried and is reduced to ashes when burnt, so nourishment and toilet are a mere waste (II 147-48, etc). It brings no happiness, but only misery, so an aspirant must be completely indifferent towards this body which is an enemy of the self (II. 151-53, 182, etc.) Attachment for everything external must be given up, and one must be completely engrossed in the nature of Ātman (I. 15, 18). Vanity of physical and communal or social specialities has sway over only a foolish person (I. 80-3). All paraphernalia (*parigrāha*), external and internal, like mother, house, pupil, etc., and like infatuation, etc., is a deceptive net-work that entraps and leads the Ātman astray (I 83, II. 87, etc). To accept any paraphernalia after once it is given up is like eating the vomit (II 91) Pursuing the paraphernalia with infatuation, the Ātman revolves in Samsāra (II. 122, etc). When the body does not belong to oneself, what to say of other things, family is a net-work neatly decorated by Death (II. 144-45). Everything else such as body, temple, idol, scripture, youth, house, attendants, etc, besides the Ātman is transitory, and as such one should not be attached to things other than the self (II 129-32). Non-attachment is the highest virtue for a spiritual aspirant, so the mind must be curbed back from attachment, tastes and sights, etc., and concentrated on Paramātman (I. 32, II. 172). The aspirant, the great monk, should be free from attachment and aversion, even a particle of attachment hinders self-realization, the attitude of equanimity (*sama-bhāva*), which easily leads one to liberation, consists in eschewing these two (II. 52, 80-81, 100, etc.). It is merely a self-deception to pull out hair with ashes, if attachment is not given up (II. 90) Attitude of equanimity is a source of spiritual bliss, and it arises out of right comprehension of reality (II. 43, etc.). One who is endowed with this attitude treats all beings alike (II 105) Even the company of a person who is not equanimous is harmful (II. 109) Addiction to the pleasures of senses involves Karmic bondage (I. 62). There can be no place for Brahman when the mind is occupied by a fawn-eyed one, two swords cannot occupy the same scabbard (I 121) Moths, deer, elephants, bees and fish are ruined respectively by light, sound, touch, scent and taste; so one should not be attached to these (II. 112). The camels of five senses knock the soul down into Samsāra after grazing the pasture of pleasures (II. 136). A great monk is absolutely indifferent to sense-pleasures for which he has neither attachment nor aversion (II 50). These pleasures last for a couple of days only, so their leader, namely, the mind should be brought under control whereby they are all captured (II. 138, 140, etc.) Pleasures of senses and passions ruffle the mind, and then the pure Ātman cannot be realized (II. 156). The soul under the sway of passions loses all self-control and renders harm unto

living beings which leads the soul to hell (II. 125-27). Infatuation and consequent passions must be given up (II. 41-42) Infatuation and greed are the fertile sources of misery (II. III-13, etc). Mere outward practices such as reading scriptures, the practice of austerities and visiting holy places by ignoring self-control, are of no avail (I, 95, II. 82-3, etc.). Dangerous are the activities of mind, speech and body the mind should be brought under self-control and Bhāvaśuddhi, i.e, the purity of mind, must be cultivated (II. 137) It is by cultivating pure manifestation of consciousness that the soul develops various virtues and ultimately destroys Karman (II. 67). This body is useless if Dharma in its practical and realistic aspects is not practised (II. 133-34)

f) APABHRAMŚA OF P-PRAKĀŚA AND HĒMA.'S GRAMMAR

APABHRAMSA AND ITS GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS.—By the term Apabhramśa we mean a typical stage of Indo-Āryan speech, as described by Hēmacandra in his Prākṛit grammar, which takes Prākṛit for its basis, which is older than Indo-Āryan modern languages, and which possesses many traits that have been inherited by Indo-Āryan speeches of the present-day, though there are no sufficient evidences to suppose that everywhere it was a necessary step towards the formation of modern languages and that there were as many Apabhramsas as there are languages at present From the available specimens of Apabhramśa literature it appears that Apabhramśa was accepted as a language fit for popular poetry, and as such it appears to have had local variations besides some common characteristics Hēmacandra optionally accepts many Prākṛit features in his Apabhramśa Some of his illustrative quotations in Apabhramśa are really in Prākṛit excepting for a word or a form ¹ However, there are clear indications that attempts are made in Apabhramsa to simplify Prākṛit in various ways which would be partly clear by noting the special features of Apabhramsa. 1) In Apabh. vowels are interchanged and an amount of liberty is taken with regard to the quantity of vowels this explains the termination like *ha* or *hu* and *hē* or *hu* for one and the same case and the shortening of Nom sg *ō* of the standard Prākṛit into *u* which comes to be added to many words in Apabh as seen from words like *ḥunu*, *vunu*, *sāhu*, etc 2) There is a less masculine pronunciation of *m* which often becomes nasalised *v* 3) There is a tendency to change *s* into *h* in the Declensional terminations. This explains some of the queer forms Nom pl form *dēvahō* noted by Mārkaṇḍeya and others is either to be traced back to Vedic *dēvāsah* or it is a generalisation from forms like *candramasah*, *dēvaha* from Pk *dēvassa*, *tāha* from *tassa* simplified as *tāsa* whose counterpart *tāsu* also is used in Apabh., *tahi* from *tamsi*, and *ḥhu* from *ḥsō*. Sanskrit *s* is seen as *h* in Avesta and in Iranian dialects. This change is noted by Hēmacandra in a few Prākṛit words, and it is in Māgadhī alone that it is seen in Gen terminations ² Even at present a Gujarātī dialect uniformly reduces *s* to *h*. It is possible that this change is a racial characteristic that came to be generalised later on. 4) Prākṛit conjuncts are often smoothened to simplify pronunciation. 5) Case terminations are dropped in Nom. Acc. and Gen, here is a tendency to become non-inflex-

¹ See, for instance, *śōśa*, *ma*, etc, on iv 365, *hēḥdayah*, etc, on iv 442; LUDWIG ALSDORF Bemerkungen zu Fische's 'Maternalien, etc, in *Festschrift M. Winternitz*, pp 29 36

² See i 262-3, iv 229-300, FISCHER *Grammatik der Prākṛit-sprachen* §264

onal. vi) The phonetic changes influence the conjugational forms which are being simplified and reduced in number. vii) Indeclinables and particles have changed their forms often beyond recognition, and in some cases they cannot be traced back to Sanskrit through Prākṛits possibly being drawn from vernaculars or Dēśabhāsās. viii) Svārthē or pleonastic affixes like *ka, da, la*, etc., are seen in many words. ix) And lastly there is an abundance of Dēśī words and Dhātvādēśās

ATTRACTION OF APABH. SPEECH —On the whole there is a liquidity and smoothness about the flow of Apabh. verses which show many new metres based not on the number of syllables but on the quantity of mātrās, which can be better sung, and which are characterised by plenty of rhyme.¹ It is no wonder, therefore, that Apabh was a favourite medium of popular poetry as early as 6th century A.D. if not even earlier Guhasēna of Valabhī, whose epigraphic records range from 559 to 569 A.D., is said to have composed poems in Sanskrit, Prākṛit and Apabh Uddyōtanasūri (778 A.D.) holds Apabh. in great estimation, and his remarks on these languages are worth noting. In his opinion, Sanskrit with its long compounds, indeclinables, prepositions, cases and genders is dangerous for survey like the heart of a villain. The association with Prākṛit, like that with the words of good people, is a happy one. It is an ocean of worldly information crowded with the waves of discussion about various arts. It is full of nectar-drops that are oozing out on account of its being churned by great persons and it is composed with nice arrangements of words. Apabhramsa is a balanced and pleasing admixture of the waves of pure and impure Sanskrit and Prākṛit words, it is even (or smooth) as well as uneven (or unsmooth), it flows like a mountain river flooded by fresh rains, and it captures the mind like the words of a beloved when she is coquettishly angry.² These remarks of Uddyōtana, himself a classical author having high admiration for earlier Sanskrit writers like Jātīla and Ravisēna,³ clearly show how Apabh. was already considered as an attractive medium of composition as early as 8th century A.D.

HĒMACANDRA INDEBTED TO P.-PRAKĀŚA.—Of all the available Prākṛit grammars Hēma's grammar deals exhaustively with Apabh, and the speciality of his discussion lies in the fact that he quotes verses after verses to illustrate his rules. For a long time no sources of any of these verses were traced. PISCHEL said, 'One gets the impression that they are taken from an anthology of the kind of Sattasaf.'⁴ From the inherent dialectal divergences and the variety of religious terms including the names of deities, etc., exhibited by these quotations, it is certain that they are not drawn from a single source but from a wide tract of literature with works belonging to different geographical regions and different religions. It was shown by me that Hēma. is indebted to P.-prakāśa for a few quotations,⁵ and Prof HIRALAL has pointed out that

1 The Sanskrit style of poets like Jayadēva betrays Apabhramsa influence

2 This is a free rendering of the extracts quoted by L. B. GANDHI in his Intro to *Apabhramsa-kāvya-trayī*, pp 97-8 (G. O. S. Vol 37), see also *Apabhramsa-pāthāvah* by M. C. MODI, p 86 of the Notes

3 See my paper on Varāṅgacarita in the *Annals* of the B. O. R. I., Vol XIV, 1-11, pp 61, etc

4 PISCHEL *Grammatik*, etc §29

5 *Annals* of the B. O. R. I., Vol XII, 11, p 159, etc

some verses are taken from *Dōhāpāhuda*.⁴ One thing is now clear that these verses are not composed by Hēma. himself, and a study of Apabh works and a survey of Old-Rājastānī and Old-Gujarātī songs might reveal the sources of other quotations as well. Hēma draws the following quotations from *P-prakāśa*

1) On sūtra iv 389 Hēma quotes

सता भोग जु परिहरइ तसु कंतहो बलि कीसु ।
तसु दइवेण वि मुडियउँ कसु खल्लिहउँ सीसु ॥

This is an intelligent improvement on *P-prakāśa* II 139 which runs thus

सता विसय जु परिहरइ बलि किज्जउँ हउँ तासु ।
सो दइवेण जि मुडियउ सीसु खल्लिउ जासु ॥

The change of *kiyyau*⁵ to *kisu* is quite intelligible, if we look at the sūtra and its commentary *kriyēh kisu | kriyē ity ēlasya kriyāpadasya apabhramśē kisu ity ādēsō vā bhavati | kiyyau* is admitted as an optional form, and we get the illustration *balā kiyyāū suanassu |*

ii) On iv 427 Hēma. quotes

जिन्मिदिउ नायगु वास करहु जसु अधिजई अजइ ।
मूलि विणट्टइ तुविणिहे अवसेँ सुकहिँ पणइ ॥

In spite of some differences there is no doubt that it is based and improved on *P-prakāśa* II 140 which runs thus

पचई पायकु वसि करहु जेण होति वसि अण्ण ।
मूल विणट्टइ तरवरई अवसई सुकहिँ पण्ण ॥

Some of the differences are caused by the purpose for which it is quoted, and PISCHEL notes a *v l mālā* which is the reading of *P-prakāśa*. The consecutive numbering of these two dōhās in *P-prakāśa* is not without some significance, and if any inference is possible therefrom, it indicates that Hēmacandra has quoted these verses directly from *P-prakāśa*

iii) On sūtra iv 365 Hēma quotes

आयहो दहु-फलेवरहो ज वाहिउ त सारु ।
जइ उट्टुम्मइ तो कुहइ अह डज्जइ तो छारु ॥

The dōhā from *P-prakāśa* II 147 runs thus

बलि किउ माणुस-जम्मडा देक्खतई पर सारु ।
जइ उट्टुम्मइ तो कुहइ अह डज्जइ तो छारु ॥

The second line is exactly the same, and the first line is changed because the sūtra '*idama āyah*' is to be illustrated

iv) Then on ii 80 Hēma. quotes a short sentence '*uḍḍraha-ḍḍrahammī padā*' which forms a part of *P-prakāśa* II 117 that runs thus

ते चिय धण्णा ते चिय सप्पुरिसा ते जियतु जियलोए ।
वोइहइहम्मि पडिया तरति जे चेव लीलाए ॥

It is an important difference that Hēma retains *r* in the conjunct group which is not shown by any of our Mss. This verse is not in Apabh., and moreover it is

⁴ See his Intro of *Pāhuḍāḍhā*, pp 22-3 (KJS III)

introduced with the words *uklam ca* . so its genuineness in our text can be suspected. I think, it might have been included in the text by Jōindu himself, because even the shortest recension of *P.-prakāśa* contains this verse

COMPARISON OF HĒMA'S APABH. WITH THAT OF P.-PRAKĀŚA.—It is clear from the above paragraph that Hēma has used *P.-prakāśa*, and forms, etc., from it must have been useful to him in composing his Apabhramśa rules. So it will be necessary and interesting to compare and contrast Hēma's Apabh with that of *P.-prakāśa* and see first, what features of the dialect of *P.-prakāśa* are recorded by Hēma., secondly, what features of it are not represented in Hēma.'s grammar, and lastly, what points noted by Hēma have not got their counterparts in *P.-prakāśa*.

ON THE HOMOGENEITY OF HĒMA'S APABH.—Hēmacandra does not explicitly mention the dialects of Apabh. as it is done by Mārkaṇḍēya and other later authors. It has been already detected,¹ and a careful study of his remarks and rules would show that his Apabh. is not a homogeneous one and that he has mixed together different dialects. By his remark '*prāyōgrahanād yasyāpabhramśē viśēṣō vaksyatē tasyāpī kvacit prakṛtavat śaurasēnivac ca kṛyam bhavati*' (iv 329) understood in the light of iv 396 and 446 as distinguished from other features noted throughout, it is clear that he accepts two bases for his Apabh., namely, Prākṛit and Śaurasēnī² whose characteristics he has discussed in his previous sections. The illustrations on and the sūtras iv. 341, 360, 372, 391, 393, 394, 398 (especially its alternative concession), 399 414, 438, etc., show elements of an Apabhramśa which is not in tune with the dialect described by him in other sūtras. Some of these characteristics, when studied in the light of Prākṛit dialects discussed by Hēma., are mutually so conflicted that they are not possible in a homogeneous dialect.

HĒMACANDRA'S APABH COMPARED AND CONTRASTED WITH THAT OF P.-PRAKĀŚA —Hēmacandra's sūtra '*svaṛṇām svarāh prāyo 'pabhramśē*' should not be understood as a licence for violent vowel changes, but it only means that in the Apabh. literature analysed by Hēma much liberty was taken in vowel-changes which could not be canonised in short, and hence this rule. In *P.-prakāśa* we do not find such vowel-changes as would obscure the sense. A bit of liberty is taken in some forms: *parim* (v 1. *pari*)=*param* (I. 28), *vatthu* as the Loc or Inst. sg form (II 180), at times the case termination *u* appears even where it is not needed as in *vinu* (II. 59), *sahu* (II. 109); and very often the quantity of vowels, short or long, is ignored as in *ju* = *jivah* (I. 40), *nccu* = *nīcah* (I. 89), *vivaru* = *vīparītam* (I 79). At times a compensatory long vowel is obtained by simplifying the duplicate remnant of a conjunct group *isaru*, *nīsu* (I. 91), *bādhu* (I. 91), *phāsaṭ* v. 1 *pāsai* (II. 112), against this tendency we have *kacca* = *kāca* (II. 78), also note *nībhantu* (II 88) Hēma. has noted (iv. 410) that often *e* and *o* are to be pronounced short. In our text they are necessarily short before a conjunct with the effect that North-Indian Mss. show great variations often changing them to *i* and *u*. The Kannada Mss are uniform

1 FISCHER *Grammatik*, etc §28

2 Mr MANOMOHAN GHOSH of the University of Calcutta in his interesting paper 'Mahārāṣṭri a later form of Śaurasēnī' (*Journal of the Department of Letters*, Vol XXIII, 1933, Calcutta University) shows that Prākṛta means pre-eminently Śaurasēnī, the language of the Indian Midland, of which Māhārāṣṭri is only a later phase.

in showing \ddot{e} and \ddot{o} and that appears to be an earlier feature. It is this tendency that gives rise to forms like *pōggalu*

Turning to consonants, Hēma. states (iv. 396) that intervocalic *k, kh, t, th, p* and *ph* are generally changed to *g, gh, d, dh, b* and *bh* in Apabh, but this rule is violated by many forms in his illustrations *P.-prakāśa* does not follow this rule, but the consonantal changes agree with Hēmacandra's rule for Prākṛit (i 177) that intervocalic *k, g, c, j, l, d, p, y* and *v* are generally dropped *P.-prakāśa* introduces *ya-śruti*¹ if the *udvīta* vowel is *a* or *ā* Some typical illustrations might be noted here

Changes of *k* *Pahā(bhā)yara* (I 11, II 211), *lōyālōya* (I 52, II 205), *vināsayaru* (I 10), *sayālu* (I 36), in only one word *k* is retained, viz, *nūyaku* (II 140), but it is softened to *g* when Hēmacandra quotes this verse in his Grammar, once *k* is changed to *g* *maragan* (II. 78). Once Brahmādēva reads *āgāsu* (II. 25), but all other Mss read *āyāsu* Changes of *g* *anurāu* (II 112, 149), *gayana* (I. 39), *jōi* (I 35, II. 171), *jōē* (II 157), *bhōya* (I 32), *virāu* (I. 118), *sāyara* (II 105) It is only in two cases, namely, *jagu* (I 40-1, II 6, 44) and *savvagu* (I. 52) that *g* is retained, by this retention the author wants perhaps to avoid confusion with other Sk words like *jaya* and *sarvatah* Changes of *c* it is always dropped as in *muya* for *muc* (I. 95, 112, etc), *viyakkhanu* (I. 13, 78), it is only in two words that *c* is seen to be retained *avicalu* (II 15, 35, 144) and *usuciyai* (II 150) possibly to avoid confusion with the equivalents of Sk words like *vikala*, *śruti*, etc. Changes of *j* it is generally dropped as in *mya* (I. 98), *pariyāna* (I. 57), only once it is retained *bhajanta* (I 2). Changes of *t* it is usually dropped as in *kāyara* (I 89), *kīyāi* (I 27), *gai* (I 111), *cēyanu* (I 73, II 17), etc., but in *patana*, as in Prākṛits, it becomes *d-vadana* (II 114) Changes of *d* it is generally dropped as in *kayā* (I 36), *jai* (II 5), *paēsa* (I. 105), *āi* (II 16) There are some cases of *d* retained in *padēsa*, v 1 *paēsa* (II 24) possibly to rhyme with the line-ending *puggaladēsa*, in *padāna* (II. 127) perhaps to avoid confusion with *prayāna*, and in *samjadu* and *asamjadu* (II 41) Changes of *p* it is usually changed to *v* as in *ghanavadana* (II 114), *vi* from *api* (II 96) Initial *y* is changed to *j* *jēna*, *jāma*, etc Changes of *v* it is at times retained and at times dropped as in *kēvala* (II 96), *jiya* (I 23, etc), *ihuyana* (I 16, II 16) Generally intervocalic *kh, gh, th, dh, ph* and *bh* are changed to *h* : *suhu* (II 199), *lahu* (II 100), *upphāi* (I 78), *ahammu* (I 60), *samāhi* (I. 14), *nahu* (II 20), *sahāu* (II 197) It is only in a few cases that *bh* is retained *abhaya* (II 127) Thus we see that there is a general tendency to drop the intervocalic consonants rather than to soften them, and their retention in a few cases is meant perhaps to avoid confusion with similar words Coming to the treatment of nasals, Hēmacandra's Grammar, according to the editions of PISCHEL,² PANDIT-and-VAIDYA³ retains initial *ṅ*, PISCHEL, however uniformly adopts *ṅ*, both initial and medial in his revised edition of Apabh verses⁴ Our text uses *ṅ* alone everywhere. It is only Ms B that retained *ṅ* at times Kannada Mss are almost

1 There is a case of the development of *v* possibly due to the preceding *u*, *vari* = *uvari* = *udaiē* (II 20)

2 Hēmacandra's *Grammatik der Prākṛit-Sprachen*, Halle 1877

3 *Kumārāpālacarita Appendix*, Bombay Sk and Pk Series LX, Poona 1936

4 *Materialien zur Kenntnis des Apabhraṅśa*, Berlin 1902

uniform in having *u*. H̄ma. has generalised the change of *m* into nasalised *v* (iv. 397), for which there is phonetic justification. *P.-prakāśa* has some cases where *m* is shown as *v*; it should not be ignored that the various readings waver between *m* and *v*: *atthavana* (II. 132), *nava* (I. 1), *nāu* (I. 19, II 206).

As to the conjuncts, there is a tendency, already seen even in Prākritis (H̄ma i. 43) to smoothen the double remnant by lengthening the preceding vowel, *isaru* (I. 91), *kārima* (II. 123), *bādhanu* (I. 91), at times conjuncts are smoothened without any compensation *akhanu* (I 123), *niḥhamtu* (I. 120, II. 88) By some of his rules (iv. 398, etc.) H̄ma. allows the retention of *r* and that of *ṛ* as a second member in a conjunct group, but in *P.-prakāśa* *r* is necessarily assimilated. To show that *r* is retained at times in Prākrit H̄ma. quotes a line 'vodraha-drahammu padiyā' (ii. 80) possibly from our text, but all our Mss. uniformly show assimilation I might note here a few cases of typical conjuncts *acchi* = *akṣi* (I. 121), *aḥpā* = *ātman* (I. 51, etc.), *kārima* = *kṛtrima* (II. 123), *chāra* = *ksāra* (II. 90), *ghēu* = *dhyēya* (I. 25), *titha* = *tyṣnā* (II. 132), *dīsu* = *dvīsa* (II. 49), *Bambhu*, Kannada Mss uniformly have *Bamhu* for *Brahman* (I. 13, etc.) *rukḥha* and *vaccha* = *vṛkṣa* (II. 130, 133).

MORPHOLOGY OR DECLENSTION —As noted by H̄ma (iv. 445), there is much confusion of genders of words, and the predominant tendency is to reduce all words to the *a*-ending type by adding pleonastic *ka*, etc, for instance, *śilā* loc. sg. from *śilā* (I. 123), *nūniyaha* = *gnāninām* (I. 122), *dēhiyaha* (II. 26), etc According to H̄ma. the terminations of Nom, Acc and Gen., both sg. and pl., are often dropped (iv. 344-45) Our text shows some forms of Nom and Acc without terminations. Nom sg. *īhi* (I. 66), pl *pasuya* (II. 5), *mum* (II 33), *īḥya* (I. 69), *linga* (I. 69). Acc sg *aḥpā* (I. 58), *lanu* (I 58), *vīyana* (II. 187), *sayala* (I 115) pl. *ḡnavara* (I 6), *rēya* (I. 70). I have not been able to detect any instances where Gen. terminations are dropped. The termination + *u* appears in Nom & Acc sg., and once only in Nom. pl. *Hari-Hara-Bamhu* (II. 8) which is peculiar to our text. Neuter Nom. pl termination is -*i* as in *darvaī* (II 15), *ḡumnaī* (II. 57) In the Inst. sg. *a*-ending nouns show three, if not five, types of terminations. i) + *ēna* or + *ina* as in *lavēna*, v. 1, *lavēnu* (I 42), *varahārēna* (II. 28), *kārianna* (I 7), ii) + *ē* or + *im* (ḡm?) as in *aḥpē* (I. 99), *niyamē* (II. 62), *ḡarināmi* (II. 71), *aḥḡim* (I. 76, note the variants), *nānim* (II. 73), *niyamim* (I. 69, 106, etc), *dānim* (II. 72), and iii) what I might call + *ā* as in *kammaī* (I. 63, 76), *mḡharī* (II. 79), *samsaggā* (II. 108, note the v. 1.). Nouns ending in *i* show -*ē* or *ē* with or without *svārthē ka*, in the Inst. sg. *aggiyā* (I. 1), *bhattiē* (II. 61), *bhattiyā* (I. 6). H̄ma. notes the terminations + *ē* and + *ēna* (iv. 333 & 342), but some of his illustrations show + *ina* and + *im* (iv 357, 366) Inst pl. termination is -*hi* as in *dāhi* (II 71), *ḡaēsahī* (II. 22), *vittinivittihī* (II. 52). According to H̄ma-candra Abl terminations are : sg. -*hē*, also -*hu* and pl. -*hi* (iv 336, 341, 350), but our text has only *ha* both for singular and plural *gamthaha* (II. 49), *ḡivaha* (II 86), *sayalaha* *skammaha dōsaha* (II. 198). H̄ma gives Gen. terminations thus : sg -*su*, -*ho*, -*ssu* and pl. *ha* for *a*-ending nouns, but our text uses only *ha* both for sg. and pl.² sg. *cittaha* (II. 70), *dēhaha* (I. 71), *rayanattayaha*

1 It might be taken as *i* with *svārthē ka*

2 Once Brahmādēva wants -*ho* for Gen Sg. (II 12), and Ms B reads -*ho* in some places (II 161-62).

(II. 95); pl. *nāmyaha* (I. 122), *jīvaḥ* (II. 106), *mukkaha* (I. 47). For pure *i*-stems the Gen. termination is *-hi* in *P.-prakāśa* which according to Hēma is *-hē* in sg. and *-hu* in pl. sg. *siddhihi* (II. 48, 69), pl. *jōhi* (II. 166), *nānhi* (II. 30), also note in this context the forms *jōtyahi* (II. 160), *paṅguha* (I. 66). For Loc. sg and pl Hēma. has *-e* and *-hi* respectively for *a*-stems, and *-hi* and *-hu* respectively for *i*-stems and *u*-stems. *P.-prakāśa* shows *+i*, or *+e*,¹ or even what might be called *+a* in sg and *hi* in pl. *ihuyani* (I. 4), *samsāri* (I. 9); *appaḥ* (I. 102), *silāḥ* (I. 123), pl. *kaśāyahi* (I. 123*3), *puhavihi* (II. 131). *Jōya* for *yōgin* and *jīya* for *jīva* are the Voc. sg. forms.

We do not get many forms of personal Pronouns in *P.-prakāśa* *hai* and *ihu* are quite usual, and we get *mahu* (Gen. sg) and *mahu tana*=*madṛyēna* (II. 186). Some important forms of the demonstrative pronouns are noted below for example

Nom.

sg. *ihu* or *ēhu*, *ēhan*, *ku* or *kō*, *ju* or *jō*, *sō*.
pl. *ē* or *ēi*, *jē*, *lē*, *ki* or *kē*.

Acc.

sg. *kō*, *jō*, *sō*.

Ins.

sg. *jim*, *jē*, *jēna*, *im*, *iē*, *tena*.

Gen.

sg. *jasu*, *jāsu*, *lasu*, *tāsu*, *lahu* (II. 78).
pl. *jaha*, *jāha*, *taha*, *tāha*.

P.-prakāśa uses *kavuna* or *kavanu* (II. 171), *kāi* (I. 27) and *ki* (I. 98) for Interrogative *kim*, and *anyat* is changed to *annu* (II. 45) and *anu* (II. 44)

VERBAL FORMS—Some typical verbal forms may be noted here to get an idea of the forms used in *P.-prakāśa* Present 1st p sg. *vamḍai* (I. 4), *kahēvi* (-mi ? I. 11), *bhanami* (I. 30), 2nd p sg. *mēllahi* (I. 12), *hōhi* (II. 14), 3rd p sg. *vilāi* (II. 80), *vēi* (II. 82), *havēi* (I. 13), pl. *acchahi* (I. 5), *vaccahi* (II. 4), *hi* ((*lē*)*mi* (II. 91), *humti* or *hōmi* (II. 103). Some Imperative forms that are available 2nd p. sg. *jāni* (I. 107, II. 38), *jōi* (II. 34), *sēvi* (I. 95), *jānu* (I. 94, etc), *laggu* (II. 127) Typical Future forms that are available : 2nd p. sg. *karīsī* (II. 125), *gamīsī* (II. 141), *lahīsī* (II. 141), *sahīsī* (II. 125), 3rd p. sg. *karēsai* (II. 188), *lahēsai* (II. 47), *hōsai* (II. 130, 168) Hēmacandra has noted all the available Present and Imperative forms of this text (iv. 382-3, 385, 387) The so-called 2nd p. sg. forms of the Future noted above are at times treated as those of Present and at times of Future by Brahmadēva Their nature is much uncertain If they belong to Present, they are to be deduced from the forms like *karēsī* in Prākṛit, if to Future, they are contractions from forms like *karīsī* of the Prākṛit Though not generalised by him, forms like *karīsu*, *pāvīsu* are met with in Hēma.'s illustrations (iv. 396); and the Sk. shade takes them as Future 1st p. sg. forms. The Absolutive terminations in this text are *-vi*, *+vi*, *+ēvi*, *+avi*, and *+ēvini* as in *dēvi* (II. 57), *mēllivi* (I. 92), *dharēvi* (II. 25), *pariharavi* (II. 4), *muḍviṇu* and *lahēviṇu* (II. 9, I. 85), and there

¹ Kannada Mss show *e* uniformly

is only one form showing the termination +*ṣṣṣu*, *muṣṣṣu* (II. 47). Besides the above ones, Hēma. gives + *ṣ*, + *ṣṣ*, + *ṣṣṣ*, as the Absolutive terminations, but they are not found in this text. The typical forms of the Infinitive of purpose are *sahana* or *sahanu* (II. 120), *samthavana* (II. 137), *lēnaha* (II. 87), *munahu* (I. 23). Excepting *munahu* which occurs only once in our text, all others are generalised by Hēma. (iv. 441) with whom some Gerund terminations also are used for Infinitive.

INDECLINABLES, ETC.—In this paragraph all the Indeclinables, etc., are noted with their Sk. counterparts alphabetically arranged. *atra* = *itthu* or *ṣṭthu* (I. 101, II. 211), *idṛṣi* = *ṣṭhi* (II. 157), *ēva* = *ṣṭ* (I. 96, etc.), *ēvam* = *ṣṭu* (I. 65) or *eu* or *iu* (II. 73), *katham* = *kēma* or *ke* + *va* (I. 121), *kṛyat* = *kṛṭtu* or *kṛttu* (II. 141), *kuira* = *kṛṭthu* or *kṛttu* (II. 47), also *kahi* (I. 90), *ḡhṭṭi* = *ḡhṭṭi* (II. 184), *naiva* = *navi* (I. 31, etc.), *tatra* = *tṛṭthu* or *ṭṭthu* (I. 111, II. 137), also *tahi* (II. 162), *tathā* = *tēma* or *tima*, *tēmu* or *timu*, or even nasalised *v* for *m* (I. 102, 85, etc.), *tadā* (?) = *tāmaṣ* or *tā* + *vaṣ* (II. 41, 174), *tādṛṣa* = *tṛḡhau* (II. 149), *tāvat* = *tā*, *tāma*, also *tā* + *va* or *tāmu* (I. 108, II. 81), *tāvanmātra* = *tṛṭṭadāu* or *tṛṭṭadāu* (I. 105), *punar* = *punu* (II. 211), *mā* = *ma*, *mam*, *mana* (I. 101, II. 107, 109), *yatra* and *yathā* correspond to *tatra* and *tathā*, *yadā* (?) = *ḡmaṣ*, *ḡ* + *vaṣ* (II. 41, 174), *yādṛṣa* = *ḡḡhau* (I. 26), *yāvat* = *ḡma*, *ḡmu*, *ḡ* + *va* (II. 81, 194), *yāvanmātra* = *ḡṭṭu* (II. 38), *vinā* = *vinu* (I. 42) All these indeclinables, etc., ignoring slight phonetic variations, are found in Hēma.'s illustrations, and for some of them he has special rules. Forms corresponding to Hēma.'s *ḡṭṭula* and *tṛṭṭula* (iv. 435) are not found here. As to the use of *apṣ*, or text once uses *kimpṣ vi* (I. 65), perhaps it is a mistake for *kimcṣ vi* which suits the context better. *P.-prakāṣa* repeatedly uses *svārthē ka* and *da*, but their combinations (iv. 430) are not met with here, at times *ka* appears doubled as in 'gurukḡṭṭi vēlladī' (I. 32). Of the *tādarthya mṣpātas* (Hēma. iv. 425) only *tana* is used here, and the rest are not found in this text. The forms *kṛrau*, etc., used by Hēma. in his illustrations on iv. 359 (see also Hēma. ii. 147) are used in this text *kṛrā* (I. 73, II. 69), *kṛraṣ* (I. 99), *kṛrau* (II. 29). Though *ṣṭ*, etc., are repeatedly used, the occurrence of *ca* is a rarity in these dōhās.

IMPORTANT WORDS, ETC.—*P.-prakāṣa* uses many words which might be called *Dēṣi* due either to their non-Sanskritic etymology or non-Sanskritic significance. But most of them are already recorded in *Pāṣasadda-mahannavō*, so I shall note only a few of them which are not recorded there or which require some explanation.

avakkhadī (I. 115)—Brahmadēva explains thus 'dēṣa-bhāṣayā cintā'.

khaḡṭṭillau (II. 139)—Brahmadēva equates it with *khalvāṭam*. Hēma. quotes this verse but his reading is *khalḡṭṭadāu*. Our form is a case of metathesis from the Prākṛit form *khalḡṭṭida* noted by Hēma. (i. 74).

khavanu or *khavanau* (I. 82, 88)—Brahmadēva equates it with *ksaṣṣanakah*, a *Digambara*. I think, this Sk. rendering has no etymological justification though it occurs in *Pañcatantra*, etc., the word should be traced back to *samana*, Sk. *śramana*.

gurau (I. 88) Brahmadēva remarks 'gurava-ṣabḡa-vācyah Svēlāmbarah'.

catta (II 89)—Brahmadēva does not explain it, but I think it means in that context 'a mat', cf *catai*

javalā (II 127)—Brahmadēva equates it with Sk. *samiṣṭe*, and the word is current in Marāthī in this sense I think, it should be traced back to Sk *yamala*, Pk. *jamala*, a pair, and therefore those that are near each other. This sense is more suitable in that context

dhamdha (II. 121)—Brahmadēva gives a Sk. word *dhāndha* which is not known to classical Sanskrit. The Kannada gloss reads *damdē*, and takes *damda* = Sk *dvandva*. There is a Prākṛit word *dhāmdha* = shame

padīchamdā (II 129)—It has the sense of similarity, and it is used here for *dystānta*.

paḍiyāra (I. 121)—A scabbard Brahmadēva is uncertain about its Sk. equivalent, so he suggests once *pratīkāra* and a second time *pratīhāra* Hēmacandra, in his *Abhidhāna-cintāmanī*, gives *pratyākāra* = *khadga-pīdhānakam* which appears to be the correct equivalent of *paḍiyāra*. He gives another word *parivāra* (Martya-kānda 447) ¹

vadha (II 19, 154, etc.)—This word is repeatedly used in this text, and Brahmadēva explains it usually as *vatsa*, but once as *bata* (I 121) Hēmacandra (iv 420) equates it with *mādhā* (I think, in the sense of *mōhita*, deluded, misled). It may be noted that *mādhā* is also used once in our text (II 128) It is recorded in *Pāṣasadda-mahannavō* as a Dēśī word meaning dumb, one incapable of speech *vadha* or *badha* is used as a term of address by Saraha as well, he uses *putta* also (38, 53) as a term of address.

vali vali (II 137) —Brahmadēva takes it as 'punah punah', compare *vāram vāram*

vōddaha (II 117)—Hēma quotes this phrase but reads *vōdraha* meaning *taruna-purusa* (ii. 80)² Brahmadēva interprets as *yauvanam*, the Kannada K-gloss takes it as *stri-śarīra*, but Q-gloss reads *vōddaha* (perhaps orthographical confusion between *c* and *v* in medieval Dēvanāgarī) and gives the same meaning as that given by Brahmadēva.

vamdau (I. 82, 88)—Brahmadēva comments, *vandakak* = *Bauddhah*. The etymology of the word is obscure. Some Kannaḍa Mss read *Budd(h)au*.

IMPORTANT ROOTS, ETC.—Many dhātuvādēsas are used in this text, but I note here only those which are not directly traced in the list given by Hēmacandra *Uvāla-nā vari* (II 148), cf Hēma *uvōlla* = *ud vēst*. *Guruva* (II 145) *muh*. *Cāra* (II 126) to powder from *cārna* *Chamda* (I. 74, *Chadda* according to Hēma), to abandon *jōa* (I 109, II 34) to see, it is used in Hēma's illustrations (iv 422). *Jhampa* (I. 61) to cover. *Dahuila-ksubh* (II. 156), cf. Marāthī *dhavaḷanē* *Pēkkha* or

1 For this reference I am thankful to Mr N R ACHARYA, Shastri department, Nirnayasagar Press, Bombay

2 To judge from *Pāṣasadda-mahannavō*, the word is not extensively used in literature The earliest occurrence, therefore, is in *Pāyālacchī-nāmamālā* (Ed by G BÜHLER, Göttingen 1879), the Prākṛit Lexicon of Dhanapāla (972-3 A D), and in giving the meaning of this word Hēmacandra has in view Dhanapāla's definition 'vōdrahō taruvō' (verse 62)

Pikkha (I. 71, II. 114) to see *Vāha* (II 142) to see; it may be derived thus *Pāsa* > *pāha* > *vāha*.

PECULIARITIES OF KANNADA MSS.—The Kannada Mss., which are described in section IV below, have certain peculiarities some of which such as *d* for *dh*, absence of any discrimination between short and long vowels arise out of the nature of Kannada script. There are others which are uniformly shown by Kannada Mss. (excepting S which is a mechanical copy of Brahmadēva's text, but that also is subjected to some marginal corrections), and they shed some light on the phonology of Apabhramśa. The Dēvanāgarī recension, represented by Brahmadēva's text and by the Mss. A, B and C, shows a good deal of vacillation between *ɪ* and *e* in the Inst. sg. forms such as *dēvē* or *dēvin* and *kāranēna* or *kāranina*, in the Loc. sg. forms such as *dēvē* or *dēvi*, and in forms like *kē vi* or *ki vi*, *jẽva* or *jima*, *tẽva* or *tima*, etc. But the Kannada Mss. uniformly accept *e* which may be short or long as required in the context. Even Hēmacandra's Grammar shows this vacillation in forms like *hatthim*. Secondly, Dēvanāgarī Mss vacillate between *ɪ* and *e* before the conjuncts as in *mukkha* or *mōkkha*, *ēkka* or *ɪkka*, *bōlla* or *bulla*, etc.¹ The Kannada Mss. uniformly show *e* and *o* and not *ɪ* and *u*. I think, this vacillation is due to the fact that Sanskrit *e*, *o* are always long, to show them short, as we want short *e* and *o* in Apabh. (Hēma. iv. 410), they were reduced to *ɪ* and *u*. In Kannada *e* is both short and long, so the Kannada Mss. felt no need of changing it to *ɪ*. If we look to the corresponding counterparts in Sanskrit and Prākṛit, we find that *e* is preferred. So *e* appears to be really the earlier stage, and being short in pronunciation it came to be changed to *ɪ*. The same is the case with *o*. Then these Kannada Mss. uniformly read *sō jɪ* and *jō jɪ* as *sōjji* and *jōjji*, *Bambhu* is always shown as *Bamhu* which might be allowed by Hēma. (iv 117), but *sōjji* and *jōjji* cannot be adequately explained.

VALUE OF THEIR TRADITION.—There is another explanation also for this vacillation. Apabhramśa was once a popular speech allied to Old-Rājasthānī, Old-Hindī, Old-Gujarātī, etc., which are the earlier stages of the present-day Hindī, etc. So copyists and reciters did make vowel changes, etc., in the light of contemporary pronunciation as it is clear from the manner in which works like *Rāmāyana* of Tulasidāsa have undergone dialectal changes. What the copyists and even reciters minded were the contents and not the dialectal features. Even the Hindī commentary, printed in this edition, though attributed to Daulatarāma, does not represent the very language of Daulatarāma, as I have shown below. The Kannada Mss therefore, are likely to be of use for the following reasons—some of the Mss. are sufficiently old and are copied from pretty older Mss., and as they were preserved in a country where the spoken languages were completely different from Apabh., there was no scope for such changes as it happened in the North. So a critical edition of *P.-prakāśa* should prefer *e* and *o*, short or long as needed by the context, in the above cases, because such readings are supplied by Kannada Mss. some of which preserve text-tradition even earlier than Brahmadēva.

¹ In Dēvanāgarī Mss *o* is often represented by *u* with a vertical stroke on its head, and the copyists at times took it for *u* only

RESULTS OF THE ABOVE COMPARISON AND CONTRAST —The Apabhramśa dialect of *P.-prakāśa* is a homogeneous one. The forms that we have taken for comparison, excepting the Inf of purpose form *munahu* and the Gerund in *ēppinu* which occur only once, are repeatedly met with in our text. Hēmacandra has taken quotations from *P.-prakāśa* with certain improvements, and that he might have analysed our text and incorporated sufficient material from this work is borne out by many common points noted in the above paragraphs. Even after ignoring minor variations of vowels and individual forms not recorded by Hēma., there remains a substantial residue of fundamental differences between the Apabhramśa of *P.-prakāśa* and that of Hēma's grammar despite the majority of common points noted above. The Śaurasēnī basis of Hēmacandra's Apabh explicitly stated and further confirmed by the softening of consonants in his illustration is almost completely unknown to our text. Then the retention of *ṛ* and of unassimilated *r*, which is required by some of the rules of Hēma and which is illustrated by some of his quotations, is unknown to our text. There are some other aspects of Hēma's Apabh not found in this text: dropping of the Gen. termination and the Gen. termination *-hō*, most of the Abl terminations noted by Hēma, absolute forms in *+ i*, *+ u*, *+ ēppr*, majority of the *tādarīhya-nipālas*, the form *sahu* for *sarva*, many of the equivalents of *iva*, etc.

ADDITIONAL TRACT OF LITERATURE USED FOR HIS GRAMMAR.—The above points clearly indicate that Hēma drew his material from many other works whose Apabhramśa differed in certain respects from that of *P.-prakāśa*. There is no evidence to say that the conjuncts with *r*, preservation of *r*, Śaurasēnī basis and other dialectal features of *P.-prakāśa* have been modified. The Mss studied do not warrant any conclusion or conjecture like this. From the comparatively small number of Hēma's quotations which have Śaurasēnī characteristics and which retain *r*, as against the features of this text, it appears that many of the works used by Hēma. represented the Apabh similar to that of *P.-prakāśa*, and a few works he might have used which retained conjuncts with *r*. Words like *dhōlā*, some common verses,¹ the retention of *r* in a conjunct group in early Rājasthānī poems might indicate that Hēma. has drawn some of his illustrations from what might be called Rājasthānī Apabhramśa, the predecessor of Old Rājasthānī.

1 On iv 352 Hēma gives a quotation which runs thus

वायसु उवाचतियए पिउ दिदुउ सहस ति ।
अद्दा वलय महिहि गय अद्द फुट्ट तड ति ॥

This quotation of Hēma has not only the common idea but also some common words with the following verse in present-day Rājasthānī,

काग उडावण घण खडी आया पीव महक ।
आधी वूडी काग-गळ आधी गई तडक ॥

Either these two verses indicate a common source, or the old Apabh verse gradually drifted to his form passing through dialectal changes (see *Dhōlā Mārūra Dūhā*, p 476)

*vaśīyam*¹ assimilate *r* even in typical words like *prīya*, etc., illustrated by Hēma. Prof. HIRALAL puts Svayambhū, the author of *Paumacarīṭ* and *Harivamsu* between 700-783 A.D., and so far as I have seen the passages *r* is assimilated. Later Apabhramśa works that are recently brought to light assimilate *r*.² And we would be only cutting the ground under our feet, if we suppose that all the Mss are per force subjected to this assimilation at a later stage. So in the light of the above considerations the presence

1 By questioning the genuineness of Apabhramśa verses in *Vākrāmōriśīyam* the earlier scholars meant that they could not be attributed to Kālidāsa. The following are the arguments adduced by PANDIT and others. The commentator Kāṭyaṅama knows nothing of these verses, the South-Indian Mss do not include them, the king being an Uttamapātra cannot utter verses in Prakṛit, most of the verses are tautological, repeating the substance of Sanskrit verses in that context, there is a vagueness of allusions and references in these verses, several of them interrupt the sentiment expressed by Sk verses, and lastly Apabhramśa passages are not found like this in other dramas of Kālidāsa. All these arguments have for their background a hesitation to take back Apabh verses to such an early age, especially because a scanty amount of Apabh literature was known to scholars at the beginning of this century. This hesitation must be given up now for the following reasons. Apabhramśa forms are traced in *Paumacarīya* of Vimala (not later than 3rd century A.D.), we have an epigraphic record that Guhasāna of Valabhī (559-69 A.D.) composed poems in Apabh, and lastly by the last quarter of the 8th century (see above Uddyōtana's remarks on p. 45) Apabhramśa is already recognised as a popular and forceful medium of poetry. In the light of these facts it is not in any way improbable that Kālidāsa (c. 400 A.D.), whose Māhārāṣṭri songs are some of the best specimens, might have composed some Apabh verses to be sung by the mad king. That Kāṭyaṅama and Southern Mss do not include these verses is not a conclusive argument. It may be noted that Northern Mss have got these verses and Rāṅganātha does comment on them. The South, it must be remembered, is well-known for its stage-adaptations of Sk dramas. In the South Apabhramśa had no connection, as in the North, with the contemporary popular speech, so naturally these verses must have failed to impress the Dravidian audience. This also might explain the exclusion of these verses. No doubt, the king is an Uttamapātra and he speaks in Sanskrit in all other acts. But in the fourth act the king is gone mad, and *Nāṭyaśāstra* allows *bhāṣā-vyatikrama* for Uttamapātras on certain occasions. It is also suggested by PANDIT himself that these verses were perhaps to be chanted by some one behind the curtain, when the king is moving hither and thither searching for his wife, and there is some justification for these songs that they make the whole scene romantic and solemn and that, as Prof. R. D. KARMARKAR remarks in the Intro to his edition, they give 'to the actor, representing the king, occasional rest'. As to the arguments of tautology, vagueness and inconsistency, they are subjective considerations, and they can be explained, if we remember that these songs are the out-bursts of a mad monarch. Even in the present-day dramas meaningless songs are introduced, they do not advance the plot in any way but they are songs merely to amuse the audience. Any one acquainted with the phonology of Apabh will readily accept that it is perhaps the best medium for songs. The last one is a negative argument and thus it proves nothing. The mad king, with whom the Apabh songs are associated, does not figure in other dramas of Kālidāsa. Students of Kālidāsa's works will agree that the imagery projected by these verses is worthy of the genius of Kālidāsa. All this means that there is a strong case for the genuineness of these verses, and the question requires to be taken up once more for discussion.

2 Dr P. L. VAIDYA, whose critical edition of Puspadanta's *Mahāpurāṇa* is in the Press, kindly informs me that a family of Mss retains *r* in some words. When this work is out, it will be a publication of monumental magnitude and importance in Apabhramśa literature.

of assimilated or unassimilated *r* is not at all a chronological criterion, but it is only a regional difference which is quite possible in a continent like India. This further shows that Hēma. has based his grammar on works in at least two different dialects possibly from two different regions.

II. JŌINDU THE AUTHOR OF P-PRAKĀŚA¹

a) YŌGĪNDU AND NOT YŌGĪNDRA

JŌINDU AND HIS SANSKRIT NAME.—It is to be highly regretted that such a great mystic as Jōindu has left no details about his personal life. Śrutasāgara call him a 'Bhattāraka' which should be taken only as an honorific term. There is not the slightest indication in his works about his age and place. His works reveal him as a mighty spirit resting on a higher latitude of the spiritual realm. He stands for no vanity of learning and no parade of scholarship; he is an embodiment of spiritual earnestness. *P-prakāśa* mentions his name as Jōindu. Jayasēna quotes a verse from *P-prakāśa* with the introductory phrase '*tathā Yōgīndra-dēvair apyuktam*'². Brahmadēva more than once mentions the author's name as Yōgīndra. Śrutasāgara quotes a verse with the phrase '*Yōgīndradēva-nāmnā Bhattārakēna*'³. Some of the Mss hesitate between Yōgīndra and Yōgēndra. Thus Yōgīndra as the Sk. form of his name has been pretty popular. As proved by identical spirit, similar ideas and common phrases *Yōgasāra* is another work of Jōindu. In the concluding verse the name of the author is mentioned as Jōgicanda which cannot be equated with Yōgīndra. Therefore I have suggested that the form Jōindu stands for Yōgīndu which is identical with Yōgicandra, and we have instances where *indu* and *candra* are interchanged in personal names as in Bhāgēndu and Bhāgacandra, Śubhēndu and Śubhacandra. Through mistake it was Sanskritised as Yōgīndra which has been current now. There are many Prākṛit words which have been wrongly, and oftentimes differently, Sanskritised by different authors. The editor of *Yōgasāra* had detected this discrepancy, but funnily he writes a combined name '*Yōgīndra-candrācārya-kṛtāh Yōgasārah*'. If we take his name as Yōgīndu, everything will be consistently explained.

b) WORKS OF YŌGĪNDU

VARIOUS WORKS TRADITIONALLY ATTRIBUTED—The following works are traditionally attributed to Yōgīndu (usually mentioned as Yōgīndra): 1) *P-prakāśa* (Apabh.), 2) *Yōgasāra* (Apabh.), 3) *Naukāra-śrāvākācāra* (Apabh.), 4) *Adhyātma-samdhā* (Sk.), 5) *Subhāsita-tantra* (Sk.), and 6) *Tattvārthatīkā* (Sk.), besides, three more works attributed to Yōgīndra have come to light: (7) *Dōhāpāhuda* (Apabh.), 8) *Amṛtāśīti* (Sk.), and 9) *Nṛjālmāstaka* (Pk.). Of these we do not know anything about Nos. 4 and 5, as to No. 6, the name Yōgīndradēva is in all probability confused

1 This section, with additions here and there, is mainly based on my paper 'Jōindu and his Apabhramśa Works' in the *Annals of the B O R I*, XII, 11, pp 132-63. The detailed contents of the works and some references that are omitted here will be found in that paper.

2 *Samayasāra* (RJS) p 424

3 *Saṅgārah-saṅgārah* (MDJG, Vol XVII), p 39

with that of Yōgadēva who has written a Sk. commentary on *Tattvārthasūtra*.¹

1) *Paramātma-prakāśa* .

AUTHORSHIP, ETC.—In the preceding section the various aspects of *P.-prakāśa* have been studied in details. Undoubtedly it is the work of Jōindu, and the proposal that it might have been compiled by a pupil of his is already rejected above.² Jōindu plainly mentions his name and says that the work was composed for Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara. Then Śrutasāgara, Bālacandra, Brahmadēva and Jayasēna have explicitly attributed the authorship of this work to Jōindu.³ In fact, this is the biggest known work of Jōindu, and on this rests his fame as a spiritualist.

2) *Yōgasāra*

CONTENTS, AUTHORSHIP, ETC.—The subject-matter of *Yōgasāra*⁴ is the same as that of *P.-prakāśa*. The self is to be realized as completely isolated from everything else. These dōhās, says the author, are composed by the monk Jōgicanda to awaken the self of those that are afraid of Samsāra and are yearning for liberation (Nos. 3 & 107). The author says that he composed it in dōhās, but in the present text we have one Caupāi (No 39) and two Sōrathas (Nos 38 & 46) this perhaps indicates that the text is not well preserved. The mention of Jōgicanda (= Jōindu = Yōgindu) in the last verse, similar opening Mangalas, identical subject-matter and the spirit of discussion, and common phrases and lines indicate that one and the same Jōindu is the author of these two works. The text, as it is printed, is not critical, and there are apparent errors. Making concession to these, even the dialectal form is practically the same. The only points of difference that strike one are Gen. sg. with *-hu* (and also *-ha*) which is *-hā* in *P.-prakāśa*, Present 2nd p. sg. with *-hu* (and also *-hi*, but which is *-hi* alone in *P.-prakāśa*), and the Absolutive with *-vina* which is *-vini* in *P.-prakāśa*. All these are slight vowel changes on which no conclusions can be based. Jayasēna quotes a dōhā from this work in his commentary on *Pañcāstikāya*.⁵

3) *Naukāra-Srāvākācāra* or *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā*.⁶

CONTENTS, ETC.—It is seen from the analysis⁷ that this work deals mainly with

1 There is a Ms (Dated Samvat 1863) of this work in the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona. In the opening remarks Yogadēva mentions the names of Pādaptiṣya and Vidyānanda. In the concluding Praśasti he calls himself a Mahā-bhaṭṭāraka. He was a pupil of Pandita Bandhudēva, a contemporary of king Bhīma and a resident of Kumbhanagara. The name of his commentary is *Sukhabōdha Tattvārthavṛtti Mādhava* (c 1350) refers to Yōgadēva and his Vṛtti in his *Sarvadārkana-saṅgraha*, Chap 3.

2 See p 8 above.

3 For references see my paper in the *Annals*, see also the discussion of the date below.

4 MDJG Vol XXI, pp 55-74. The contents are analysed in my paper in the *Annals*. At Karanja there is a Sk commentary on this work by Indranandi, the pupil of Amarakṛti (*Catalogue of Sk and Pk Mss in C P and Berar*, p 685), and there is a Hindi metrical rendering of it published under the name, *Svānubhava-darapana* by MUNSRI NATHURAM, in 1899 A D, and on this Hindi rendering there is an exhaustive Gujarati commentary by LALAN, Bombay 1905.

5 RJS ed, p 61.

6 Critically edited with Intro and Hindi translation by HIRALAL JAIN (KJS Vol II), Karanja 1932, the Ms and the views of Prof HIRALAL referred to below are from this Intro.

7 Vide my article in the *Annals* XII ii,

the duties of a house-holder in a popular and attractive style. The exhortations are spiced with nice similes, and as compared with other manuals of this class the treatment is less technical. From the contents and metre it gets the name *Śrīvakācāra dōhaka* ; it is also known as *Nava (Nau) kāra-Śrīvakācāra* from its opening words , and Prof HIRALAL calls it *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* after much consideration.

ITS AUTHORSHIP.—In my paper on Jōindu I had pointed out how there are three claimants, namely Jōgēndra, Dēvasēna and Laksmīcandra or Laksmīdhara, for the authorship of this work. Since then some nine Mss of this work have come to light, and the problem of its authorship has been discussed in details by Prof HIRALAL in his Introduction. Even as the facts stand Prof. HIRALAL'S view cannot be accepted ; so it is necessary to state the position and see what should be the probable conclusion.

JŌINDU'S CLAIMS — His claims rest on these grounds 1) Traditional lists attribute a *Navakāra-Śrīvakācāra* to him , 2) the concluding colophon of Ms. *A* calls it Jōgēndra-kṛta , and a supplementary verse found at the close of Ms. *Bha* (after the concluding colophon) attributes the text to Yogīndradīpa. The forms Jōgēndra and Yōgēndra, it appears, are meant to imply the author of *P.-prakāśa* , and it must be seen how far these claims are justified. As in *P.-prakāśa* and *Yōgasāra* Jōindu does not mention his name in the body of the text. Secondly, the high flights of spiritualistic fervour of Jōindu are conspicuously absent here ; and the subject-matter of *Śrīvakācāra* is not quite in tune with the mystic temperament of Jōindu. Thirdly, Prof. HIRALAL finds this work more profound as a piece of poetry than other works of Jōindu and brushes aside the possibility that Jōindu might have composed it in his younger days. Fourthly, as I have already noted, despite some common ideas there are no striking phraseological similarities between this work and *P.-prakāśa*. Lastly, I might point out that *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* shows the termination *-lu* in Abl. and Gen. sg. , but we have seen that *P.-prakāśa* uniformly shows *-ha* both in the sg. and pl. So there is no strong evidence to attribute this work to Jōindu. Perhaps it is the common Apabh. dialect and a few similar ideas that might have led some one to put the name of Yōgēndra in the colophon.

DĒVASĒNA'S CLAIMS.—Prof. HIRALAL upholds the claim of Dēvasēna on the following grounds : 1) Ms. *Ka* mentions 'Dēvasēnaḥ itīdittha' in the last verse. 2) *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* has many striking similarities with *Bhāgasāgraha* of Dēvasēna. 3) Dēvasēna had a liking for composing dōhī, and it was perhaps a new form of metre in his days. Thus he attributes this work to Dēvasēna, the author of *Darśanasūtra*. His arguments are not quite sound. 1) Ms. *Ka* does not deserve so much reliance ; of the nine Mss. it is the longest so far as the number of verses is considered and the latest so far as its age is considered. The text itself (No. 222) says that there should be 220 or 222 verses ; the earliest known Ms. contains 224, while Ms. *Ka* contains 235 or not 235 verses. This plainly means that it is an inflated recension. Now the dōhā which mentions the name of Dēvasēna is not only corrupt but contains plain errors ; the form *Dēvasēnaḥ* is very queer, and a similar form is not used in the whole of the text ; the phrase *itīdittha*, etc. is meaningless as it stands ; the word *itīdittha* dōhā, both the lines of this verse are metrically incorrect ; the concluding phrase of it is a two lines, which is a regular feature of dōhā and which is seen throughout this text,

is conspicuously absent in this verse, and lastly Prof. HIRALAL himself does not include this verse in his settled text. Such a concluding verse, therefore, cannot be attributed to the author of *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā*, and we cannot believe that Dēvasēna, the author of *Darśanasāra*, might have composed it. Turning to the four Prākṛit works of Dēvasēna, in *Bhāvasaṅgraha*¹ he mentions his name as Dēvasēna, the pupil of the preceptor Vimalasēna, in *Ārāḍhanāsāra*² simply as Dēvasēna, in *Darśanasāra*³ as Dēvasēna-gaṇin, residing in Dhārā, and in *Tattvasāra*⁴ as Muninātha Dēvasēna. In the first three works the name Dēvasēna is implied by the word Surasēna in the opening Mangala. None of these indications is found in *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā*. Thus the first argument loses its force and the other two can be easily explained ii) it is a fact that there are some common topics between *Bhāvasaṅgraha* and this work, but of the 18 parallel passages enumerated by Prof. HIRALAL hardly more than three passages are really parallels. Unless there is a significant phraseological similarity common words and ideas prove nothing in a literature of traditional nature. That one verse is common is important. Some Apabh. verses are found in *Bhāvasaṅgraha*, Ms. *kha* stamps that verse as *uktam ca*, and the editor has shown how Mss. of *Bhāvasaṅgraha* have included verses from works even later than Dēvasēna.⁵ It is not at all improbable, therefore, that some copyist might have taken this verse from *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā*. iii) The third argument proves nothing. The beginning of the use of dōha is not fully studied as yet. I may, however, point out that Apabh. portions of *Vikramōrvaśīyam* have one dōhā,⁶ and that Rudrata, when illustrating the *slēsa* of Sk. and Apabh. composes two dōhās (IV 15 & 21) in his *Kāvya-lankāra*. Rudrata flourished before 900 A.D. or more probably in the earlier part of the 9th century. Ānandavardhana (c. 850) also quotes an Apabh. dōhā in his *Dhvanyāloka*.⁷ Even if it is accepted that Dēvasēna had a liking for dōhā, that he is the author of *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* cannot be proved. Thus the claim that Dēvasēna is the author has to be given up now.

LAKSMĪCANDRA'S CLAIMS—The colophons of Mss. *Pa*, *Bha* and *Bha3* attribute this work to Laksmīcandra. Śrutasāgara quotes nine verses from this work one is attributed to Laksmīcandra and another to Laksmīdhara.⁸ Thus Laksmīcandra alias Laksmīdhara is the author of *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* according to Śrutasāgara's information. His use of the words Guru and Bhagavān with the name of Laksmīcandra, as I now realize,⁹ should not be taken with any special significance, because Śruta-

1 Ed MDJG Vol XX, Bombay Samvat 1978

2 Ed MDJG Vol VI, Bombay Samvat 1973

3 Critically edited by me in the *Annals* of the B O R I XV 11-11. Five Mss. read *surasēna*, while only one reads *surasēnu*, though the latter suits the meaning better, the former should be accepted with the majority of Mss.

4 Ed MDJG Vol XIII, Bombay Samvat 1975

5 See the editor's foot-note on p 111 (verse No 516), see also the Intro p 2

6 S P PANDIT *Vikramōrvaśīyam*, 3rd Ed., Appendix I, p 113A a

7 FISCHER *Materialien sur Kenntnis des Apabhramśa*, p 45

8 *Saṅgrahīyādī-saṅgraha*, pp 144, 203, 283, 284, 297, 349, 350, the numbers of the verses quoted from this work are 7, 105, 109, 110, 111, 112, 139, 148, 156. No 139 on p 203 is attributed to Laksmīcandra and No 148 on p 144 to Laksmīdhara.

9 In my paper in the *Annals* I had said 'he uses quite familiar terms like Guru, Bhagavān, as though Laksmīdhara is his immediate preceptor'.

sāgara mentions Samantabhadra as Guru and Gautama and Pūjyapāda as Bhagavān.¹ Prof. HIRALAL sets aside the claims of Laksmīcandra, whom he takes to be the same Laksmīcandra, a contemporary of Śrutasāgara, on the following grounds 1) The last verse of Ms. *Bha* attributes the text to Yōgīndra, Pañjikā to Laksmīcandra and Vrtti to Prabhācandra 2) Laksmana, the pupil of Mallibhūsana, mentioned in the concluding remarks of Ms. *Pa*, is identical with Laksmīdhara, Laksmana being his name before entering the order of monks 3) The phrase '*Laksmīcandra-viracitē*' in Ms. *Pa* is a scribal error, and it should have been either '*Śrī-Laksmīcandra-likhitē*' or '*Śrī-Laksmīcandīārīha-likhitē*'. 4) Lastly no other works of Laksmīcandra are known to us. It is true that Śrutasāgara attributes this work to Laksmīcandra (or -dhara), but there is no evidence at all to identify this name with that of a contemporary of his. Jaina hierarchy contains identical names of teachers who lived at different times. 1) The verse in Ms. *Bha* is a later addition for the following reasons it comes after the concluding colophon '*iti Śrāvakācāra-dōhakam Laksmīcandra-kṛtam samāptam | śrī*', the contents of the verse are inconsistent with this colophon, a part of the verse claiming Yōgīndra as the author is not at all proved, and, as Prof. HIRALAL himself has said, nothing is definite about the Pañjikā attributed to Laksmīcandra. 2) I have already stated above that there is no evidence to take Laksmīcandra to be the same as the contemporary of Śrutasāgara. Even accepting, for the sake of argument, that Laksmīcandra (the contemporary of Śrutasāgara) was known as Pt. Laksmana in his householder's life, Laksmana and Laksmīcandra, mentioned at the close of Ms. *Pa*, are not identical. First we get '*iti Upāsakācārī ācārya Śrī Laksmīcandraviracitē dōhaka-sūtrām samāptam*' then follows that this *Dōhā-śrāvakācāra* was written for Pt. Laksmana, the pupil of Mallibhūsana, in Samvat 1555. Pt. Laksmana, therefore, was a householder in Samvat 1555, then how can he mention beforehand his forthcoming ascetic title, Laksmīcandra, when he still calls himself Pt. Laksmana? The name, Laksmīcandra, is mentioned first, and then comes the copyist's mention of Pt. Laksmana. By comparing Mss. *Pa* and *Bha* it will be clear that the colophon quoted above belongs to the author himself, and the following lines in *Pa* are to be attributed to the copyist. 3) When the proposed identity of Laksmana and Laksmīcandra is not proved, and in fact disproved, there is no point in suggesting a correction in the actual reading. 4) The last argument does not stand by itself, and needs no independent criticism. Prof. HIRALAL's arguments against Laksmīcandra's authorship are not conclusive, and his claim that Dēvasēna is the author is already disproved. So, in conclusion, I have to say that the author of this Śrāvakācāra, in the light of the available material and on the authority of Śrutasāgara's statement, is Ācārya Laksmīcandra. There is no evidence to identify him with another Laksmīcandra who was a contemporary of Śrutasāgara. All that we know about the age of this Laksmīcandra is that he was earlier than Śrutasāgara and Brahma-Nēmidatta (A D 1528).

7) *Dōhāpāhuda* ²

NAME, CONTENTS, ETC.—Of the two Mss of this work that have come to light one mentions the name as *Dōhāpāhuda* and the other *Pāhudadōhā* Prof. HIRALAL

1 *Satprābhṛtādi-saṅgraha*, pp 65, 77 and 93

2 Critically edited with Intro, Hindi translation, etc., by HIRALAL JAIN (KJI Vol III) Karanja 1933, see also *Anāhanta* Vol I and *Annals* of the B O R. I XII, 11, pp 151, etc

has explained the meaning of the title, and even according to his explanation the title should have been *Dōhāpāhuḍa*. Despite his correct interpretation,¹ I fail to understand, why he gave currency to the name *Pāhudadōhā*. Like *P-Prakāśa* this is a mystical work in which the author broods on the reality of Ātman. Undoubtedly the text, as it stands, is an inflated one, and that explains the presence of Sk. verses at the close and two gāthās in Māhārāṣṭrī after dōhā No. 211, which mentions the name of Rāmasimha who according to the colophon of one Ms is the author.

JŌINDU'S AUTHORSHIP—The concluding colophon of Ms. *Ka* attributes this to Yōgēndra, and this work has many common verses with *P.-prakāśa* and *Yōgasāra*. But Yōgēndra's authorship is not well founded for the following reasons 1) As in *P-prakāśa* and *Yōgasāra* he does not mention his name in the body of the text, and moreover verse No 211 mentions the name of Rāmasimha 2) In many places, even in common verses (Nos 34, 35, 46, 49, 80, etc), *Dōhāpāhuḍa* shows terminations *-ho* and *-hu* in the Gen sg of *a*-ending nouns, but *P.-prakāśa* has uniformly *-ha*, the forms like *tuhārau*, *tuhāri*, *dōhim m*, *dēhaham m*, *kahim m*, (Nos 56, 182, 55, 72, 131 and 197) are not found in *P-prakāśa* 3) The Ms *Da* has a colophon attributing this work to Rāmasimha, whose name occurs in dōhā No 211. In the beginning, with the Ms *Ka* alone before me, I suspected whether the name of Rāmasimha, which does not occur in the last verse, might be that of a traditional author like Śānti incidentally mentioned in *P-prakāśa* (II. 61) But now after a closer study of *Dōhāpāhuḍa* I find that the evidences to prove Jōindu's authorship are insufficient. So many common verses and the Apabh dialect have perhaps led some scribe to put Yōgēndra's name in the colophon, though Rāmasimha's name is mentioned by the text itself

RĀMASIMHA AS THE AUTHOR.—Rāmasimha's claim is based on two facts that according to both the Mss his name is found in one of the verses of the text and one Ms mentions his name in the colophon. The only apparent objection against his authorship is that his name is not mentioned in the last verse. But I have remarked above that the present text is an inflated one, and many of the verses after 211 appear to have been added later on. Thus in the light of the present material Rāmasimha should be accepted as the author. He is much indebted to Jōindu, and one fifth of his work, as Prof HIRALAL says, is drawn from *P.-Prakāśa*. Rāmasimha is plainly a lover of mystic brooding that might explain his use of verses from earlier authors. As to his age we can say only this much that he flourished between Jōindu and Hēmacandra. Verses from *Dōhāpāhuḍa* are quoted by Śrutasāgara, Brahmadēva, Jayasēna and Hēmacandra. That there are two common verses between *Dōhāpāhuḍa* and *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* is an important fact.² But Dēvasēna's authorship of *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā* is disproved, and the compilatory character and the inflated nature of the text of *Dōhāpāhuḍa* do not admit at present any objective criteria of textual criticism. Additional light can be thrown on this problem when more Mss. are available.

8-9) *Anṛtāsīti* and *Nṛjālmāstaka* ³

ANRTĀSĪTI—It is a didactic work containing 82 verses in different metres.

¹ Intro to his Ed p 13

² Ibidem, p 21

³ MDJG. Vol XXI, pp 85-101 and 168-9

groups of verses being devoted to different topics of Jainism. We do not know whether the colophon is added by the Editor or it was there in the Ms. The word Yōgīndra occurring in the last verse can be taken as an adjective of Candraprabha. There is no evidence at all to attribute this work to the author of *P-prakāśa*. This work includes some verses ascribed to Vidyānandī, Jātāsīmhanandī and Akalankadēva. Some verses are common with the Śatakas of Bhartṛhari. Three verses (Nos. 57, 58 and 59) from this *Aṃṛtāśīti* are quoted by Padmaprabha Maladhārīdēva in his Commentary on *Niyamasāra* ¹. The same Vṛtti quotes one more verse thus

तथा चोक्त श्रीयोगीन्द्रदेवे । तथाहि²
 सुक्त्यङ्गनालिमपुनर्भवसौख्यमूल
 दुर्भावनातिमिरसहतिचन्द्रकीर्तिम् ।
 समावयामि समतामहमुच्चकैस्ता
 या समता भवति सयमिनामजज्ञम् ॥

But this verse is not found in the present text of *Aṃṛtāśīti*, and Pt. PREMĀ conjectures that it might perhaps belong to *Adhyātma-sandōha*, another work traditionally attributed to Yōgīndra

NIJĀTMĀSTAKA.—This contains eight Prākṛit verses in Sragdharā metre glorifying the nature of Siddha in a dignified manner. The text does not mention the name of any author, but it is the concluding colophon in Sanskrit that mentions Yōgīndra's name. This is no sufficient evidence to attribute its authorship to the author of *P-prakāśa*.

CONCLUSION —After this long discussion we find that the traditional list of works attributed to Jōīndu is not quite authentic, and at present *P-prakāśa* and *Yōgasāra* are the only two works of Jōīndu

c) ON THE DATE OF JŌINDU

NATURE OF THE EVIDENCES AND THE LATER LIMIT —From the two works of Jōīndu we get no clue that might shed some light on his age. So the only alternative left before us is to take a survey of the references to and quotations, etc., from the works of Jōīndu as found in other works. The text of *P-prakāśa* is swollen from time to time, the editions of the works, in which quotations, etc., are found, are not critical, and even if critical editions are available there is still scope for differences of opinion, and lastly, the periods assigned to these works and authors are often subject to modifications, because the studies in this branch of Indian literature are not much advanced. Thus the very nature of the material puts certain limitations to our conclusions. This attitude of scepticism, though critically justified, should not forbid us from collecting the various pieces of evidence that might be of use, in the long run, to settle the age of Jōīndu more definitely. Let us try to ascertain the later limit for the period of Jōīndu in the light of the following evidences -

1) Śrutasāgara, who flourished about the beginning of the 16th century A D ,

1 *Niyamasāra* (Bombay 1916), pp 38, 107 and 154

2 Ibid p 86, Br SHITALAPRASADAJI, however, quotes in his Hindi translation *mukhvālasatva* etc., (*Aṃṛtāśīti* 21) instead of this verse.

quotes six verses from *P.-prakāśa* (I. 78, 117, 121, II 46*1, 61 and 117) two of which are explicitly attributed to Yōgīndra.¹

ii) We have the Kannada commentary of Maladhāre Bālacandra and the Sanskrit commentary of Brahmādēva on *P.-prakāśa*; and we have assigned them to c. 14th and 13th century A.D. respectively.²

iii) Jayasēna who has written Sk. commentaries on *Pañcāstikāya*, *Pravacana-sāra* and *Samayasāra* of Kundakunda is sufficiently acquainted with Jōīndu and his two works. In his commentary on *Samayasāra* he mentions *P.-prakāśa* by name and quotes a verse (I 68) explicitly attributing it to Yōgīndra. In his commentary on *Pañcāstikāya* he quotes a verse which is the same as No 56 of *Yōgasāra*. Jayasēna belonged c. to the second half of the 12th century A.D.

iv) It is seen above that Hēmacandra is acquainted with *P.-prakāśa*, he has drawn some material from it, and in fact he quotes a few verses from this work with some changes here and there to illustrate his rules of Apabhramsa grammar.³ Hēmacandra was born in A.D. 1089 and died in 1173 A.D. "It is not an unusual phenomenon in the history of any language that extensive grammars come to be composed only after a particular language is fossilised in literary form either in traditional memory or in books. So there is no sufficient justification for the assumption that the Apabhramsa treated by Hēmacandra is the same as the current language of his times. It is more reasonable to say that the Apabhramsa stage represented by his grammar was altogether fossilised in literary form, and it must have been at least the next previous, or even earlier, stage of the language current in his times. Grammars cannot be based on merely spoken languages at the most we can appeal to this or that usage in the current language with such phrases as *lōkē*" This means that Jōīndu can be put earlier than Hēmacandra at least by a couple of centuries.

v) Hēmacandra, it has been shown by Prof. HIRALAL⁴ quotes some verses from *Dōhāpāhuda* of Rāmasimha who in turn has enriched his work by drawing bodily many dōhās from *P.-prakāśa* and *Yōgasāra* of Jōīndu. So Jōīndu is not merely earlier than Hēmacandra, but the periods of these two are intervened by that of Rāmasimha.

vi) I have shown above how some verses of *Taitvasāra* have close similarities with the dōhās of *P.-prakāśa*. It is not improbable that both might have drawn from some common source. But as the verses stand, in view of the reasons stated by me above,⁵ I think, it is Dēvasēna that follows Yōgīndu. Dēvasēna has often utilised material from earlier works in his compositions. We know Dēvasēna's date definitely. He finished his *Darsanasāra* in Samvat 990, i.e., A.D. 933.

vii) The following two verses deserve comparison

1. *Yōgasāra*, 65

विरला जाणहिं तत्तु बुद्धु विरला णिसुणहिं तत्तु ।
विरला ज्ञायहिं तत्तु जिय विरला धारहिं तत्तु ॥

1 *Saīprābhītiśi-saṅgraha*, pp 39, 297, 234, 315, 325, 332

2 See section III below

3 See p 46 above

4 Intro to *Dōhāpāhuda*, p 22

5 On p 28

2. *Kattigēyānuṣṣṭhā*, 279 .

विरला णिसुणहि तच्च विरला जाणति तच्चदो तच्च ।

विरला भावहि तच्च विरलणं धारणा होदि ॥

*Kattigēyānuṣṣṭhā*¹ of Kumāra is not written in the Apabh. dialect, so the Present tense 3rd p. pl. forms, *nisunahi* and *bhāvahi* (preferably *-hi*²) are intruders there, but the same are justified in *Yōgasāra*. The contents of both the verses are identical. The fact that the dōhā is converted into a gāthā does not admit the possibility that some later copyist might have taken it over from *Yōgasāra*. In all probability it is Kumāra that is following the above verse of Jōindu consciously or unconsciously. The personality of Kumāra is much obscured by certain mythical associations, and his age is not settled as yet. Oral tradition recorded by PANNALAL says that Kumāra flourished some two or three centuries before the Vikrama era³, and the views of even some modern scholars appear to be influenced by this tradition³. The only available Sk. commentary on this work is that of Śubhacandra who composed it in A.D. 1556,⁴ as yet no references to Kumāra in earlier commentaries are brought to light, the order of enumeration of 12 Anuprēkṣās followed by Kumāra is that of *Tattvārthasūtra* which is slightly different from that adopted by Vattakēra, Śivārya and Kundakunda. These points militate against the high antiquity claimed for Kumāra by tradition. There is no critical edition of *Kattigēyānuṣṣṭhā*, but as the text stands the dialectal appearance is not so old as that of *Pravacanasāra*. The reference to Kṣētrapāla in verse No. 25 shows that Kumāra belonged perhaps to the South where the worship of Kṣētrapāla has been more popular. In the South some monks bearing the name Kumārasēna have flourished. In the Mulagund temple inscription (earlier than 903 A.D.) one Kumārasēna is mentioned,⁵ then one Kumārasvāmi is mentioned in an inscription at Bogadi of 1145 A.D.⁶, but mere similarity of name is not enough for identification. With these facts in view I do not want to assign Kumāra to any definite period, but what I want to point out is that the high antiquity traditionally claimed for Kumāra is not proved as yet, and there are sufficiently weighty reasons to doubt it. As to the relative periods of Jōindu and Kumāra, the former in all probability is earlier than the latter.

vii) Caṇḍa quotes the following dōhā in his *Prākṛta-lakṣanam*⁷ to illustrate his sūtra . 'yathā tathā anayōh sīhānē jīma-tīman'

काल लहेविणु जोइया जिम जिम मोहु गलेइ ।

तिम तिम दसणु लहइ जो णियमै अप्पु मुणेइ ॥

1 Published with Javacandra's Hindi Commentary, Bombay 1904

2 Ibidem Intro

3 "The 'twelve Anuprekshās' are a part of Jaina faith. Svāmi Kārtikeya seems to be the first who wrote on them. Other writers have only copied and repeated him. Even the 'Dvādaśanuprekshā' of Kundakundāchārya seems to have been written on its model. No wonder, if Svāmi Kārtikeya preceded Kundakundāchārya. Any way, he is an ancient writer" — *Catalogue of Sk and Pk Mss in the C. P. and Berar*, p. vii, also WINTERNITZ: *A History of Indian Literature*, Vol II, p. 577.

4 *Annals*, Vol XIII, 1, pp 37, etc.

5 *Journal of the Bombay Branch R A S N.*, pp 167-69 190-93

6 *Epigraphia Carnatica* IV, Nagamangala No 100

7 Ed by A F REIDLER HOERNLE, Part I, Calcutta 1880

This dōhā is the same as I 85 of *P-prakāśa* with the difference that our text reads *ḡmu* and *ṡmu* for *ḡma* and *ṡma*, and *ḡu* for *ḡḡ* in the second line. It is a sad tale that the text of Candā's grammar is not well preserved. 'The whole work has the appearance of half-arranged, miscellaneous jottings for a work rather than a well-arranged and finished treatise.'¹ HOERNLE has edited this work as early as 1880, when Prākṛit studies were in their infancy, and nothing in fact was known about Apabhramśa as a dialect commanding vast literature, his material was scanty, his was a difficult task to rebuild a consistent text, with Pāli language and Aśokan inscriptions in view, out of bewilderingly chaotic material. His rigorous method, about which he has sufficiently explained and against which PISCHEL and GUNÉ have rightly complained, has led him to relegate this sūtra and the quotation to the appendix indicating thereby that they belong to Revisionists. The context in the Grammar, where the present sūtra with the illustrative verse occurs in the company of ten other sūtras, all referring to Apabhramśa, is not a proper one this we will have to accept with HOERNLE. But this does not forbid us from accepting them as genuine in other parts of the grammar, remembering that the sūtras appear to have been disturbed in their arrangement. Candā recognises an Apabhramśa dialect in which *r* as the second member of the conjunct group is preserved. That this was a fact of an Apabhramśa dialect is seen above. It is illustrated by Rudrata's *ślōsa* verse and by some illustrations of Hēmacandra. We expect that Candā could not have disposed of Apabhramśa in one sūtra; by accepting the above sūtras more information is being added about Apabhramśa. It is natural that the grammarian might illustrate his sūtras with quotations from literature. It is significant that this quotation does not occur in Hēmacandra's grammar that sets aside the suggestion that the Revisionists might have added it from Hēmacandra's work. With GUNÉ I am inclined to accept that the presence of these sūtras, with the quotation, is quite natural in Candā's grammar.

Different views are held as to the date of Candā. HOERNLE thinks that his reconstructed text, which mainly follows Ms A, presents a very archaic phase of Prākṛit language, and therefore Candā's work is composed probably somewhat later than the 3rd century B.C., the period of Aśokan inscriptions, and probably earlier than the beginning of the Christian era 'assuming of course that he was contemporary with that language'.² According to HOERNLE the present sūtra and the quotation belong to the Revisionists whom he puts later than Vararuci, but how much later he does not say anything. The approximate date assigned to Vararuci is 500 A.D. According to GUNÉ 'Candā lived at a time when the Apabhramśa had ceased to be a mere dialect of the Ābhīras and become a literary language, i e., after the sixth century A.D. and not before'. Thus the revised form can be tentatively placed about 700 A.D.³ So *P-prakāśa* will have to be put earlier than *Prākṛita-lakṣanam*.

EARLIER LIMIT.—It is shown above⁴ how Jōindu inherits much from *Mōkṣhā-pāhuda* of Kundakunda and how he closely follows *Samādhi-śataka* of Pūjyapāda.

1 DALAL and GUNÉ *Bhavisyallakṣhā* Intro, p 62, Baroda 1923

2 HOERNLE'S Intro pp 1, 20, etc

3 M GHOSH *Journal of the Department of Letters (Calcutta University)*, Vol, XXIII, p 17

4 See pp 27-8 above

P.-prakāṣa, in fact, is a popular elaboration of some of the fundamental ideas of *Samādhi-sataka*. Kundakunda belonged c. to the beginning of the Christian era, and Pūjyapāda lived a bit earlier than the last quarter of the 5th century A.D

CONCLUSION.—In the light of the above discussion I tentatively put *P.-prakāṣa* between *Samādhi-sataka* and *Prākṛta Lakṣana*,¹ and in all probability Jōindu flourished in the 6th century A.D.

III. COMMENTARIES ON P-PRAKĀṢA

1. A KANNADA GLOSS (K-GLOSS) ON P.-PRAKĀṢA

BĀLACANDRA'S COMMENTARY AND THE KANNADA GLOSS IN Ms K —It is reported² that (Adhyātmi) Bālacandra (c. beginning of the 13th century A.D.), who has written Kannada commentaries on the three works of Kundakunda,³ has commented in Kannada on *P.-prakāṣu* as well. The Ms. K, described below, contains a Kannada commentary on *P.-prakāṣa*, but one is not in a position to say whether it is the same as that of Bālacandra, because the Ms. K supplies no information and Mm. R. NARASIMHACHARYA has not given any extracts with which the commentary in K could have been compared.

NATURE OF THIS KANNADA GLOSS —The Kannada gloss in Ms. K (to be called K-gloss hereafter) is a very modest attempt to explain in Kannada the dōhās of *P.-prakāṣa*. Throughout the commentary, so far as I have read it here and there, no Sanskrit equivalents of Apabh. forms are given, but the author takes the Apabh. forms one after the other as Kannada syntax would need, and gives their meaning in Kannada. Some of the interpretations show the linguistic insight of the commentator who is very well grounded in the technicalities of Jaina philosophy. I have come across certain words whose plain and etymological meaning is missed by the commentator. His comments are lucid and simple, and he is very much faithful to the plain meaning of the dōhās. There are no additional philosophical discussions, nor are there any quotations as in the Sk. commentary of Brahmadēva. To give some idea as to what this gloss is like and to facilitate its comparison with other glosses, I give here two dōhās with their comments⁴

1 Mr M C MODI, in his notes (pp 76-9) on selections from *P.-prakāṣa* in *Apabhramṣa Pāthāvali* (Ahmedabad 1935) refers to my paper on Jōindu in the *Annals* and remarks that Jōindu can be placed before Hēmacandra but it is not correct to put him earlier than 10th or 11th century of Vikrama era. The way of putting his conclusions reminds me of a statement of MAX MÜLLER, 'Chronology is not a matter of taste that can be settled by mere impressions'. An argument based on a word or so is not conclusive. Taking into consideration the nature of Apabh. phonology *anṇu* and *aṇu* can never be chronological stages. About *javalā*, the meaning *samīpō*, though given by Brahmadēva, does not suit the context as I have shown above. It is to be derived from Sk. *yamala*, pair, and the word *yamala* occurs even in the Ardha-māgadhī Canon. The weakening of *m* into *v* is quite usual in Apabh. The Marāṭhī meaning is a secondary one.

2 R. NARASIMHACHARYA *Karṇāṭaka Kavicharita*, Vol I, Revised Ed., p 253

3 A. N. UPADHYE *Pravacanasāra* (RJS) Intro pp 104-8

4 These extracts are faithfully reproduced here. It should be noted that no distinction is made here between *ṣ* and *ṣ̄* and *ṩ* and *ṣ̈* following the Ms. For the convenience of the reader some hyphens are put, some aspirates are added in square brackets, as the Ms. does not distinguish *ḍ* from *dh*, and for mutual distinction Kannada words are not italicised like the Apabh. ones.

P.-prakāśa I. 1

je jāyā jhānaggiye kamma-kaḷamka dahevi |

nicca nīramjana nānamayā te paramaḥḥa navevi | |

jhānaggiye | nijātma-d[h]yānamemba kicciniṃdam | kamma-kaḷamka |
jhānāvaranādi-karmmagalemba puḷigalam | dahevi | suṭṭu | nicca | nityarum | nīram-
jana | nīramjanarum | nānamayā | kevalajhānādi-svarūparum | jāyā | ādaru | je |
ārkkelambaru | te | amtappa | paramaḥḥa | paramātmamge | navevi | podavaḍuvem | |
 Ibidem I. 82 (No 60 in TKM)

tarunau budd[h]au rāvadau sūrau pamdīti dībbu |

khamanau¹ budd[h]au sevadau mīdhau mannaḥ sabbu | |

tarunau | tarunane | buddhau² | vrdd[h]ane | rāvadau | celuvane | sūrau
sūrane | dībbu | atīsayamappa | pamdīyanu³ | pamditane | khamanau | samanane |
budd[h]au | baudd[h]ane | sevadau | sevakane | sabu (sabbu²) idellamam |
tānemdu | mīdhau | bahirātmam | mannaḥ | bagegum | |

THIS GLOSS INDEPENDENT OF BRAHMADEVA'S COMMENTARY.—On many crucial points I have compared this K-gloss with Brahmādēva's Sk. commentary, and I accept the position that the author of this gloss is not acquainted with and has not used the Sk. commentary of Brahmādēva. If Brahmādēva's commentary was before him, we expected him to follow the longer recension adopted by Brahmādēva, to give Sk. equivalents of Apabh. forms like him, and to add supplementary discussion and quotations in his gloss as Brahmādēva has done in his commentary. To quote a parallel case, Bāḷacandra in his Kannaḍa commentary on *Pravacanasāra* inherits many details from the Sk. commentary of Jayasēna which he is following. Then there are some significant dissimilarities between the K-gloss and Brahmādēva's commentary which confirm the same conclusion. The recension of this K-gloss is very short as compared with that of Brahmādēva, in fact there is a difference of 11½ verses. The K-gloss has preserved many important readings and interpretations independent of Brahmādēva. In the interpretation of the very first dōhā the K-gloss fundamentally differs from Brahmādēva. In the K-gloss *nicca*, *nīramjana* and *nānamayā* are separate words each to be taken in the Nom. plural, while with Brahmādēva they form a compound, then Brahmādēva takes *navevi* as a gerund form (*pranamya*) and connects this dōhā with the next, while the K-gloss, which does not contain dōhās 2-11, takes *navevi* as 1st person Sg. of the Present, Sk. *namāmi*, *vi* being treated as the weak form of *mi*. In dōhā I. 82 Brahmādēva has a word *vandau* which he equates with *vandakah*, and translates as *Bauddhah*, but the K-gloss clearly reads *budd[h]au*, and renders as *Baudd[h]anc*. Then in the same dōhā there is a very significant mistake of the K-gloss which renders *sevadau* as *sevakane*, while Brahmādēva rightly translates it as *svētapatah*. In dōhā I. 88 *gurau*, (T and K read *guruḥ*, but in the commentary K has *gurau*) is explained by Brahmādēva as *gurava-sabdavācyah svē-tāmbarah*, but the K-gloss translates it as *gauravanum* (?). This K-gloss on the first line of II. 89 runs thus. 'cattah; | gumḍugaḷundamum; | pattah; | manegaḷundamum |

1 TM read *Kḥaṇancū*

2 In the text *d* is doubled, but here *dh* that is due to the peculiarity of writing double consonants with a *roll*.

3 Note how this form slightly differs from that in the text above.

his commentary on *Kattigeṅyānuṣṣṅkhā* (A. D. 1556) borrows much from Brahmādēva's Vṛtti of *Dravyasamgraha*. iii) Bālacandra Maladhāre plainly refers to Brahmādēva's commentary, but the date of Bālacandra cannot be settled on independent grounds. iv) In the Jesalmere¹ Bhandāra there is a paper Ms. of Brahmādēva's Vṛtti of *Dravyasamgraha* copied in samvat 1485, i. e., A. D. 1428, at Mandāva in the reign of Rāi Śrī Cāndarāya. Thus these external evidences put a later limit to his period that he flourished earlier than 1428 A. D. We shall now see what chronological material we get from his works 1) Taking a review of the various quotations² in *P.-prakāśa-īkā* Brahmādēva quotes from *Ārādhanā* of Śivārya, from *Bhāva-* and *Mokkha-pāhuda*, *Pañcāstikāya*, *Pravacanasāra* and *Samayasāra* of Kundakunda (c. beginning of the Christian era), from *Tattvārthasūtra* of Umāsvātī, from *Ratnakaranda* of Samantabhadra (c. 2nd century A. D.), from Sk *Siddhabhakti* and *Istōpadēśa* of Pūjyapāda (c. 5th century A. D.), from *Kattigeṅyānuṣṣṅkhā* of Kumāra, from *Praśnōttara-ratnamālā* of Amōghavarsa (c. 815-877 A. D.), from *Ātmānuśāsana* of Gunabhadra (who finished the *Mahāpurāna* on 23rd June 897 A. D.), possibly from *Jivakānda* of Nēmīcandra (10th century A. D.), and also from his *Dravyasamgraha*, from *Purusārthasiddhyupāya* of Amrtacandra (c. close of the 10th century A. D.); from *Yōgasāra* of Amitagatī (c. beginning of the 10th century A. D.),³ from *Yaśastilakacampā* of Sōmadēva (959 A. D.), from *Dōhāpāhuda* of Rāmasimha (earlier than Hēmacandra 1089-1173 A. D.), from *Tattvānuśāsana* of Rāmasēna (earlier than Āśādhara who is put in the first half of the 13th century A. D.), from *Pañcavimsati* of Padmanandī (earlier than Padmaprabha who flourished at the close of the 12th century A. D.).⁴ From this analysis of quotations what we can definitely state is that Brahmādēva is later than Sōmadēva who flourished in the middle of the 10th century. ii) In his opening remarks of *Dravyasamgraha-vṛtti* Brahmādēva narrates how Nēmīcandra first composed a small *Dravyasamgraha* in 26 verses and the same was enlarged later on for Sōma, a resident of Āśramapura and a royal-treasurer of Śrīpāla Mandaleśvara under the great king Bhōja of Dhārā in Mālava country. As this is not proved to be a contemporary piece of evidence we may not accept as fact that Nēmīcandra was a contemporary of Bhōja of Dhārā and that *Dravyasamgraha* was first

1 *Catalogue of Mss at Jesalmere*, (p. 49, No. 15), G. O. S. Vol. XXI, Baroda 1923

2 There are some 92 quotations (only a few mentioning either the author or the work) of which I have been able to trace the sources of some 50. I am very thankful to my friend Pt. JUGALKISHORE who kindly traced for me about a dozen quotations. A list of these quotations is given in the Appendix.

3 Amitagatī, who completed his *Subhāṣita-ratnasamādhā* in 954 A. D., *Dharmapārikṣā* in 1014 A. D. and *Pañcasamgraha* in 1017 A. D., gives the names of his predecessors thus Virasēna, Dōvasēna, Amitagatī (I), Nēmīcandra, Mādhavasēna, and then gives his name, Amitagatī (II) *Śrāvākācāra* and *Bhagavatī Ārādhanā* (in Sk. verses) are also composed by Amitagatī II. But with regard to three other works, namely, *Bhavanā-dvātrimsati*, *Sāmāyika-pātha* and *Yōgasāra*, in which the names of the predecessors are not given, it is rather difficult to say whether they are to be attributed to Amitagatī I or II. It appears to have been usual with Amitagatī II to give the names of his predecessors in bigger works, but they are absent in *Yōgasāra*. Perhaps *Yōgasāra* was composed by Amitagatī I who is earlier than Amitagatī II by two generations. A detailed study of the style, etc., of *Yōgasāra* would solve this question.

4 Besides these Brahmādēva mentions some other works too, *Gātrāsāra*, *Sarvārthasiddhi-ppurāṇa*, *Samādhisataka* (see II. 33, 212)

Vivāhapatala and 8) *Kathākōśa*.¹ Nothing can be said about Nos. 3, 4, & 7 unless their Mss. are available. Possibly it is due to the presence of the word Brahma in his name that (*Ārādhānā-*) *Kathākōśa* of Brahma-Nēmidatta² and *Trivarnācāra* (*-dīpaka*)³ and *Pratīsthā-tilaka* of Brahmasūri⁴ are attributed to Brahmādēva through mistake. Thus we have before us only two authentic works of Brahmādēva viz, *Paramātma-prakāśa-vṛtti* and *Dravyasamgraha-vṛtti*.⁵

HIS COMMENTARY ON P-PRAKĀŚA — Brahmādēva does not mention his name in the colophon of *P.-prakāśa-vṛtti*. Bālacandra attributes a Sk. commentary to Brahmādēva, secondly, Daulatarāma plainly attributes the vṛtti to Brahmādēva, and lastly, the commentary on *P.-prakāśa* has much in common with the commentary on *Dravyasamgraha* where he mentions his name. There are many striking agreements such as almost identical passages, the same quotations, similar illustrations and parallel method of discussion.⁶ So there is no doubt that the same Brahmādēva has commented on these two works. Brahmādēva always gives a literal explanation of the dōhās sometimes without repeating the words of the text. His aim is to explain the contents, and in only one or two places he explains grammatical forms.⁷ After the literal explanation, he gives some additional discussion rather in a heavy style, and here and there he quotes early authors. He is quite at home in the application of various Nayas or view-points, and his enthusiasm for Nīścaya-naya and naturally for spiritual knowledge is very great. The commentary on *P.-prakāśa* is not heavily loaded with technical details about Jaina dogmas like that on *Dravyasamgraha*, whose contents were mainly responsible for this. But for this commentary of Brahmādēva, *P.-prakāśa* would not have been so popular.

JAYASĒNA AND BRAHMADĒVA — The analysis, introductory remarks, the closing discussions and some other features of Brahmādēva's commentary remind us of Jayasēna's commentaries. Brahmādēva closely follows Jayasēna with whose commentaries he appears to be thoroughly conversant. Some discussions in the commentary of *P.-prakāśa* are almost the same as those in the commentary of Jayasēna on *Pañcāstikāya*, compare, for instance, *P.-prakāśa* on II. 21 with *Pañcāstikāya* on 23ff, *Pp.* on II 33 with *P.* on 152, and *Pp.* on II 36 with *P.* on 146.

BRAHMADĒVA'S DATE.—Nowhere Brahmādēva informs us the age when he composed his works. 1) Daulatarāma (2nd half of the 18th century A D) bases his Hindi commentary on Brahmādēva's Sk. *tīkā* 1) JAVAHARLAL has noted that Śubhacandra, in

1 According to PETERSON'S *Reports*, Vol IV, p 154, a commentary of *Pañcāstikāya* is attributed to Brahmādēva, but I have already pointed (see my Intro to *Pravacanasāra*, p 101, Foot-note 5) that it is the same commentary as the one attributed to Jayasēna. The confusion remains still unexplained.

2 PETERSON *Reports* V, p 40

3 *Reports* of Śrī Ailaka Pannālāla Digambara Jaina Sarasvatī Bhavana, Vol I, p 44

4 I learn from my friend Pt. A SHANTIRAJ SHASTRI, Āsthāna Vidvān, Mysore, that Mss of *Pratīsthā-tilaka* of Brahmasūri are available.

5 Ed in RJS, Bombay 1919 (2nd Ed), also in SBJ Vol I

6 Compare, for instance, *Dravya-samgraha-vṛtti*, pp 53-54 etc, with *P.-prakāśa* commentary on II 21, *Ds* p 63 with *Pp.* on II 23, *Ds* p 129 with *Pp.* on I 9, *Ds* pp 213-14 with *Pp.* on I 68, *Ds* p 216-16 with *Pp.* on II 99, also II 94

7 For instance see his commentary on II 25

to believe that Bālacandra is its author, and that he styles himself as Kukkutāsana Maladhāre perhaps to distinguish himself from earlier and contemporary Bālacandras.

COMPARISON WITH BRAHMADEVA'S COMMENTARY —Bālacandra plainly tells us that he composed this gloss to enlighten the unenlightened by consulting Brahmādēva's commentary This frank admission shows that he has mainly followed Brahmādēva. As compared with the text presented in this edition Bālacandra's text contains six verses more.¹ In matters of Apabhramśa dialect of the dōhās there is substantial agreement excepting the differences which are common with other Mss in Kannada script. Brahmādēva's additional details and amplificatory remarks are very often suppressed Explanation of the dōhā word by word that appears to be the main aim of Bālacandra, and it is very rarely that he gives some additional remarks following Brahmādēva The quotations of Brahmādēva are not included, but in some places Kannada verses are added² Bālacandra at times gives text-analysis as well, some of his statements are inconsistent with his own numbering At the close of the work he concentrates more attention on literal explanation ignoring Brahmādēva's supplementary discussions. After the verse *Pandava-Rāmahī* etc., Bālacandra gives another verse

ज अल्लीणा जीवा तरति संसारसायरमणतं ।
त भव्वजीवसज्ज⁵ णदउ जिणसासण सुइर⁴ ॥

Immediately after this there is an additional Kannada verse .

nirupama-njātma-sūcaka-
vara-Paramātmapī akāśa-vrttiyamdanā- |
daradīmdōduva vōdīpa
paramanākulaksaysukhakkē bhājanarappar ||

- MALADHĀRE BĀLACANDRA TO BE DISTINGUISHED FROM OTHER BĀLACANDRAS — Rich contributions to Kannada literature by way of commentaries and original works have been made by many authors bearing the name Bālacandra, and it is often difficult to distinguish one from the other due to the paucity of information that we get about them Mm R. NARASIMHACHARYA shows four Bālacandras⁵ In a detailed discussion about Bālacandramuni, the preceptor of Abhinava Pampa, Mr M GOVIND PAI shows some nine Bālacandras⁶ Because of his designation 'Kukkutāsana Maladhāre', our Bālacandra will have to be distinguished from other Bālacandras who have not mentioned this whole designation. The title Maladhāre has been used by some

1 See pp 4-5 above

2 For instance on p 191 of the Ms, i e, on II 116 The verse runs thus

Annēvaram jivam sukhi-
yannēvaram snānamīla manadōḷu mattam- |
tennēvaram snāham ni-
lkannēvaram duḥkhamāmdanādhyātmadīram ||

3 Ms reads *saiḥi*

4 This verse reminds me of *Tattavasāra* 73 which runs thus

ज तल्लीणा जीवा तरति संसारसायरं विसम ।
त सव्वजीवसरण णदउ सगपरगय तत्त ॥

5 *Kavīcarite*, Vol I, (Revised Ed 1924), pp 253, 321, 390 and 397, see also Vol. III p 64 of the Intro and its Foot-notes

6 *Abhinava Pampa* (Dharwar 1934) pp 12, etc.

a smaller work, but one thing is evident that Brahmādēva is sufficiently later than Bhōja of Dhārā whom he calls Kali-kāla-Cakravartī. Undoubtedly he refers to Bhōjadēva, the Paramāra of Mālwa, the celebrated patron of learning; the period of Bhōjadēva is A.D. 1018-1060 Brahmādēva's reference to Bhōja indicates that he is sufficiently later than 11th century A.D. (iii) It is shown above that Brahmādēva is much influenced by the commentaries of Jayasēna, and even some passages of Jayasēna are almost reproduced by our author. Jayasēna belonged to c second half of the 12th century A.D.¹ So Brahmādēva is later than 12th century To conclude from these external and internal evidences, Brahmādēva is later than Sōmadēva (959 A.D.), king Bhōja of Dhārā (A.D. 1018-60) and Jayasēna (c. 12th century) So Brahmādēva² might be tentatively put in the 13th century A.D.³

3. MALADHĀRE BĀLACANDRA AND HIS KANNADA COMMENTARY

EXTRACT FROM THE COMMENTARY AND ITS AUTHORSHIP—The Ms. P, which is described below in Section IV, contains an exhaustive commentary in Kannada on the dōhās of *P-prakāśa*. I give below the opening portion of the commentary with some corrections

*nirupamacarītanavyaya-
naruṇananādyamītanamalanātmasukhā-
karanadvāṣṭānaghakṣaya-
karanarham nelasugēna hr̥tsarasījadōḥ ||*

*śrī Yōgīndra-dīvar mādīda Paramātmāprakāśam ěmba dōhe cchamāda gramthakke
śrī Brahmādēvar mādīda Samskṛtāda vṛttiyam noḍvyapratisubbuddha-bōdhanārtham
Karnāta-vṛttiyam peḷōḇ, gramtha-karīārām gramthada mōḍalōḷu istadēvatānamas-
kāramam māduḷlam ōmḍu dōheya sūtramam peḷḍaparū || 'Jē jāyā jhānaggīyae' etc.
The concluding portion runs thus sō' hamēmdimtu jagatraya kālatrayadōḷu kāya-
vūn-māna-karanatraya-suddhiyīm nīscaya nayadīmdellā jōvamgalumimtu nīranīaram
bhāvanēyam mādī paḍaḍēmbudū śrī Yōgīndradēvarabhīprāyam || śrī Kurkkūtāsana⁴
Maladhāre Bālacandradēva sūtram jīyāt ||* From these extracts it is clear that this Kan-
naḍa commentary is mainly based on Brahmādēva's Vṛtti, that there is sufficient reason

1 See my Intro to *Pravacanasāra*, pp 101-4

2 One Brahmādēva of Mūlasaṅgha and Sūrastagaṇa is mentioned in an inscription of 1142 A.D. (*Epigraphia Carnatica* IV, Nāgamāṅgala 94) There is no sufficient evidence to identify this Brahmādēva, with our commentator The same name is often borne by many Jaina authors and monks

3 In his commentary on *Dravyasaṅgraha* 49, Brahmādēva refers to a Pañcanamaskāra grantha, of 12 thousand ślōkas I have not got any information about this work JAVAHARLAL, however, reads the name as *Pañcanamaskāra Māhātmya*, he attributes its authorship to Simhanandī, a Bhaṭṭāraka of Mālava country, and he takes this Simhanandī as the one who was a contemporary of Śrutasaṅgara c at the close of 15th century A.D. On the basis of this line of arguments JAVAHARLAL puts Brahmādēva at the close of the 15th century A.D. (or in his own words about the middle of the 16th century Vikrama era) This date is now invalidated by the fact that the Jesalmere Ms of *Dravyasaṅgraha-vṛtti* of Brahmādēva is written in 1428 A.D. JAVAHARLAL gives no authorities for some of his facts, and I think, there must have been some confusion in handling them

4 Ms, reads *Kurkkūtāsana*

Ms. Q, which is described below. We do not get any information either about the author or the date of this gloss. There is a salutatory remark, at the close of the Ms., in which it is stated that the auspicious feet of Munibhadrasvāmi are a shelter. This indicates that either the author of this Kannada gloss or the copyist of this Ms. or its earlier original was a pupil of one Munibhadrasvāmi.

NATURE OF THIS GLOSS AND THE NEED OF SUCH GLOSSES.—This Q-gloss, like the K-gloss, gives merely the Kannada paraphrase of the dōhās with no additional discussions. In matters of faithfulness etc. to the original, K-gloss appears to be superior to Q-gloss. That we come across such anonymous *vittis*, as we find in Mss. like K and Q, clearly indicates how *P-prakāśa* was very popular in the circles of devout Jaina ascetics and laymen; and it is imaginable that many novices, after they understood the meaning of dōhās from their teachers, had their own study-notes by way of a literal paraphrase in their mother-tongue.

COMPARISON OF Q-GLOSS WITH OTHER COMMENTARIES.—A detailed comparison of this gloss with K-gloss on the one hand and with the Sk. commentary of Brahmādēva and its Kannada version by Maladhāre Bālacandra on the other would settle its exact relation with others. I have carefully studied the gloss on some twenty dōhās selected at random, and compared the same with K-gloss and Brahmādēva's commentary. A few typical cases I might note here. On I 25 K-gloss and Q-gloss agree almost verbally. In I. 26 *dēvu* is rendered by K as *paramātmadēvam*, by Brahmādēva as *paramārādhyah*, and by Q as *paramārādhyanappa Siddha-paramēsthi*. In I. 46 *samsāru* is translated by K as *caturgati-samsāramum*, by Brahmādēva as *dravya-ksētra - kāla-bhava-bhāva-rūpāh paramāgama-prasiddhah pañca-prakārah samsārah*, by Bālacandra as *dravyādi-paṅcavidha-samsāramum*, and by Q-gloss as *dravya-ksētra-bhava-bhāva-rūpamappa caturgati-samsāramum*. In I 46*1, which is not found in Brahmādēva's recension, Q-gloss slightly improves on K-gloss and changes the order of words in the explanation. As against K-gloss on I. 82 noted above, Q reads *vamdati* and explains it as *Baudhanum*, and *sēvadan* is interpreted by Q-gloss as *svēlapatanumemdc*. In the same dōhā *tarunau* is translated by K as *tarunane*, by Brahmādēva as *yauvanasthō'ham*, by Bālacandra as *kumārane*, and by Q as *yavvananu*. To compare with the extracts given in our study of K-gloss, the first words of II. 89 are interpreted by Bālacandra thus *cattahi | guḍdugaḷum | pattahi | manecakkaḷādigaḷam | gumdiyahi | gumdige-mumtādupakaranagaḷum |*, while Q-gloss runs thus *.cattahi | guḍḍarum | pattahi | manegaḷum | gumdiyahi | gumdigeḷum*.¹ The interpretations of *cōḍḍaha dahamm* (II. 117) by Q-gloss as *yauvanamemba kāladoḷu* and of *dhamdhaḥ* or *dhamdhē* (read by Kannaḍa Mss. as *damde*) in II. 121 as *vyāsamgadoḷu* borrow words from and therefore agree with Brahmādēva rather than with K-gloss. Thus from the longer recension adopted by Q-gloss, as against the shorter one adopted by K-gloss, and from the comparisons drawn above I come to the conclusion that the Q-gloss is very much indebted to Brahmādēva's interpretations of the text; even words are the same sometimes as contrasted with the words in K-gloss etc. As the Q-gloss gives only a literal paraphrase, we do not find Brahmādēva's discussions there. It is just possible that the author of Q-gloss might have used K-gloss as well, as seen from some close agreements between the two. I have not come across any significant errors and difference that

1 To distinguish from Apabh. words the Kannaḍa words are not italicised.

monks to distinguish themselves from others of the same name Śravana Bēḷgoḷ Incriptions mention monks such as Maladhāri Malliṣēna, Maladhāri Rāmacandra, Maladhāri Hēmacandra. The designation was used both by Dīgambara and Śvētāmbara monks. There was also one Svētāmbara Maladhāri Hēmacandra to be distinguished from the encyclopediac author Hēmacandra (A.D. 1089-1173) ¹

DATE OF MALADHĀRE BĀLACANDRA.—Beyond calling himself Kukkuṭāsana Maladhāre this Bālacandra supplies no information about himself ; and hence to settle his date is all the more difficult. Maladhāridēva or Kukkuṭāsana Maladhāridēva occurs in some inscriptions at Śravana Bēḷgoḷ as a personal name. But there is no doubt that it is a designation with the name of our Bālacandra ; perhaps it is the name of a famous preceptor used by the monks of that line. Turning to epigraphic records one Bālēndu (Bālēndu ?) Maladhāridēva is mentioned in Amarapuram Pillar Inscription of Śaka 1200 (A.D. 1278) in which some pupils have given a donation to a Jaina temple.² Our Bālacandra cannot be identified with this Bālēndu though in personal names *indu* and *candra* are often interchanged, because the title Kukkuṭāsana is not found there and because this date of Bālēndu is rather too early for our commentator.³ About the period of our author, the earlier limit is definite that he flourished after Brahmādēva whose commentary he follows ; and we have tentatively put Brahmādēva in the 13th century A.D. We will have to take into consideration the conditions of travelling etc in the 13th century. Bālacandra belongs to Karnāṭaka, possibly he lived near about Śravana Bēḷgoḷ. Brahmādēva in all probability belongs to the North. So we can expect naturally a difference of half a century at least between the two, so that the Sk commentary of Brahmādēva might reach the hands of Bālacandra. Thus tentatively Bālacandra might be put in the middle of the 14th century A.D.

ADHYĀTMI BĀLACANDRA'S COMMENTARY.—None of these three Kannaḍa commentaries can be attributed to Adhyātmi Bālacandra (c. beginning of the 13th century) to whom a Kannaḍa commentary on *P-prakāśa* is attributed by Mm R. NARASIMHACHARYA. He kindly informs me that he possesses no more details than those recorded in *Kavīcarīṣē*. It is not at all improbable that Adhyātmi Bālacandra might have written a Kannaḍa commentary like his commentaries on the Prakṛit works of Kundakunda, but one should not be dogmatic on this point because the information supplied by *Kavīcarīṣē* is very meagre and because there is the possibility of Bālacandra (Maladhāre) being mistaken for Bālacandra (Adhyātmi).

4. ANOTHER KANNADA GLOSS (Q-GLOSS) ON P.-PRAKĀŚA

THE KANNADA GLOSS IN THE Ms. Q.—As distinguished from the Kannaḍa gloss contained in the Ms. K, here is another gloss accompanying the text of *P.-prakāśa* in the

- 1 *Epigraphia Carnatica*, Vol II, PETERSON Reports Vol IV, p 140 ff, V, p 85, etc. C D DALAL and L B. GANDHI *Catalogue of Mss in Jeselmere Bhandars (G O S)* pp 3, 8, 15, 18, 36, etc, M D DESAI *Jaina Sāhityanō Itihāsa (in Gujarātī)*, p 244 ff
- 2 M S R AYYANGAR and B S' RAO : *Studies in South Indian Jainism*, part II, pp 42, 45 and 50
- 3 A GUERINOT in his *Répertoire D Epigraphie Jaina* mentions one Bālacandra Maladhāri, but the Hire-Avali inscription (*E Carnatica*, VIII, Sorab No. 117) which he refers to reads Māracandra which, I think, is perhaps a mistake for Rāmacandra. I am thankful to Pt. D. L. NARASIMHACHAR, Mysore, who kindly pointed out this error to me.

Thus Daulatarāma has done the same service to the study of *P.-Prākāśa* as that rendered by Rājamalla and Pāndē Hēmarāja to that of *Samayasāra* and *Pravacanasāra* ¹

DAULATARĀMA AND HIS DATE.²—Daulatarāma belonged to Khandēlavāla subsect, and his gōtra was Kāsalivāla. Ānandarāma was the name of his father. He was a native of Basavā, but used to live in Jayapura where he appears to have been an important office-holder of the state. When we look at the nature of the works composed by Daulatarāma, it is clear that he was well-versed in Sanskrit and was an ardent lover of his mother-tongue which he enriched in his own way by some of his translations. In Samvat 1795, when he finished his *Kṛiyākōśa*, he was the Mantri of some king Jayasuta (as Pt. PREMI interprets it, 'son of Jayasimha') by name and lived at that time in Udayapura. He mentions in his *Harivamśa* that the Diwāns of Jayapura are generally from the Jaina community and Diwān Ratanachanda was his contemporary. He finished *Kṛiyākōśa* in Samvat 1795 and his *Harivamśa* in Samvat 1829, so the period of his literary activities belongs to the second half of the 18th century A.D.

HIS WORKS AND THEIR IMPORTANCE.—His *Kṛiyākōśa* is mentioned above. It was at the request of Rāyamalla, a pious house-holder from Jayapura, that he rendered into Hindī prose *Paṇḍapurāna* (Samvat 1823) *Ādiapurāna* (Samvat 1824) and *Harivamśa* (Samvat 1829) and *Śrīpālacaṇḍita*. Then there is his Hindī commentary on *P-prākāśa* based on Brahmādēva's Sk. commentary. Besides, he completed in Samvat 1827 the Hindī prose commentary on *Purusārtha-siddhyupāya* which was left incomplete by Pt. Tōḍaramalla. Pt. Premi remarks that his Hindī translations of the above Purānas have not only preserved and propagated Jaina tradition but also have been of great benefit to the Jaina community

IV. DESCRIPTION OF MSS STUDIED AND THEIR MUTUAL RELATION

A. DESCRIBED.—This is a paper Ms. about 10 7 by 5 inches in size, numbered as 955 of 1892-95, from the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona. It contains 124 loose folios written on both sides, each page containing 13 lines. It is written in neat Dēvanāgarī hand in black ink, and the marginal lines, the double strokes on both sides of the numbers etc., the central spot which imitates the string-hole of the palm-leaf Mss, and the two marginal spots, horizontal with the central one, on one side of the folio, possibly for putting page-numbers, are in red ink. It contains dōhās as well as Brahmādēva's Sk. commentary of *Paramātma-prākāśa*. In the Sk. portion the Ms. is fairly accurate, and the Sk. commentary in the present edition is carefully checked with the help of this Ms. Somehow, possibly through oversight, the commentary on dōhās II. 18-19 is lost, but the dōhās are added in the margin in a different hand. There is a good deal of irregularity about the nasals in this Ms. *anunāsika* and *anusvāra* are represented by the same sign. Sometimes there are dialectal discrepancies between the regular text and the text repeated in the commentary. After the Apabh-

1 See my Intro to *Pravacanasāra*, p 110, etc

2 This biographical information is based on Pt. PREMI's note on Daulatarāma, see *Jaina Hitaisihī*, Vol XIII, pp 20-21

might imply the independence of Q-gloss from Brahmādēva's commentary.

ON THE DATE OF Q-GLOSS.—From the above comparison it is clear that this Q-gloss is later than Brahmādēva, and perhaps later than even Maladhāre Bīlacandra if the author of this gloss is proved, with additional evidences, to be a pupil of Munibhadra, and if this Munibhadra is the same as the one whose death is recorded in the Udrī inscription of about 1388 A.D.,¹ then the composition of this gloss might be roughly dated in the last quarter of the 14th century A.D. This Munibhadra appears to have had many eminent disciples whose deaths have been recorded in some inscriptions.²

5. DAULATARĀMA AND HIS HINDI BHĀṢĀ-TĪKĀ.

THE COMMENTARY AND ITS ORIGINAL DIALECT.—Daulatarāma's Bhāṣā-tīkā, which is presented in this edition, is only a substantial paraphrase in modern Hindi of Daulatarāma's original The Hindi dialect as used by Daulatarāma, and possibly as it was current in his place and at his time, has some differences with the present-day Hindi. With a practical view that it might be useful to Jaina house-holders and monks it was rewritten into modern Hindi by MANOHARLAI for the first edition (by adding Sk. words etc. into brackets), and the same has been slightly revised here and there for the second edition as well. I give here an extract from Daulatarāma's original text of the Commentary on I 5, which would give us some idea of the form of Hindi used by him.

“बहुरि तिनि सिद्धिनिके समूहिकू मं वद हू । जे सिद्धिनिके समूहिके निश्चयनयकरी अपने स्वरूपविषै तिष्ठे हैं । अरि विवहारिनयकरि सर्वलोकालोककू निसदेहपण प्रतक्ष देपै हैं । परतु परिपदार्थनिविषै तन्मयी नाहीं । अपने स्वरूपविषै तन्मयी हूँ । जो परपदार्थनिविषै तन्मयी होई तौ पराए सुखदुखकरि आप सुखी दुखी होई । सो कदाचि नाहीं । विवहारिनयकरि स्थूलसूक्ष्मसफलिकू केनलिज्ञानिकरि प्रतक्ष निसदेह जाने हूँ । काहू पदार्थसू रागिद्वेष नाहीं । रागिके हेतु करि जो काहूकू जानै तौ रागिद्वेषमयी होय । सो इह बडा दुषण है । ता तै यही निश्चय मया जो निश्चय करि अपने स्वरूपविषै तिष्ठे हूँ । परविषै नाहीं । अरि अपनी ज्ञायकसक्ति करि सबिकू प्रतक्ष देपै है जाने है । जो निश्चयकरि अपने स्वरूपविषै निवास कया सो अपना स्वरूपही आरविषे योग्य है यह भावार्थ है ॥ ५ ॥”

This extract is copied by me from a recent Ms. from Sholapur, and it is checked by Pt. PREMI with the help of an older Ms. from Bombay. Pt. PREMI kindly informs me that still older Mss. may show certain dialectal differences, because it was always usual with learned copyists to change the dialect of the text here and there to bring it nearer the then current dialect. This gives a very good lesson to students of Apabhramśa literature, and very well explains the vowel variations shown by different Mss. of an Apabh. text.

NATURE OF DAULATARĀMA'S COMMENTARY.—Daulatarāma's 'Hindi tīkā' has no claim to any originality—it is merely a Hindi translation of Brahmādēva's Sanskrit commentary. Some of the heavy technical details of Brahmādēva have been lucidly summarised in Hindi. Like Brahmādēva he gives first a literal translation, and then adds supplementary discussion in short following Brahmādēva. It cannot be ignored that it is this Hindi rendering that has given popularity to Jōindu and his *P.-prakāśa*

¹ E C, VIII, Sorab No 146

² E C, VIII, Sorab Nos 107, 116, 118, 119 and 153

³ Very often the Sholapur Ms. has : for a correctly shown in the Bombay Ms. I have retained them as they are

anusvāra. In some places there are discrepancies of vowels Differences in the number of dōhās are noted in the various readings. The Ms. ends thus :

इति श्रीपरमात्मप्रका [ञ] दोहा समाप्त ॥ ॥ शुभं भवतु ॥ सवत् १७०५ वर्ष आसाढवदि १२ बुधवासरे ॥

P. DESCRIBED.—This is a paper Ms, about 12.5 by 6.3 inches in size, with a label '*Paramātmāprakāśa Karnātaka tīkāsahita*', new No. 223, from Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah (Bihar). It covers loose folios Nos. 160-204, so it forms a part of some bigger bundle of Mss. Hand-made paper with water-marks is used. It is written in Kannada characters on both sides of the leaf with some 18 to 20 lines on each page. It is a new Ms., perhaps something like 50 years old. It contains the text and the Kannada commentary of (Kurkkuṭāsana Maladhāre) Bālacandradēva which is a Kannada rendering of the Sk. commentary of Brahmādēva.

Compared with Brahmādēva's text presented in this edition, this Ms contains six additional verses. Two verses (*kāyakiṣeṣam* etc. and *apṣasahāve* etc.) after II. 36; one dōhā (*are jiu sokkhe* etc.) after II, 134; one dōhā (*panna na māriya* etc.) after II. 140, one dōhā (*apṣaha paraha* etc.) After II. 156, and one more (*amtu vi gamtu vi* etc.) after II. 203. With these six additional verses we have 351 verses in all, and the last verse is serially numbered as 351. In his concluding remark Bālacandra says that there are 350 verses in all, but this is not consistent with his own numbering. One or two such inconsistencies are found in his remarks in other places also.

This Ms. reached my hands very late, so I have not recorded the various readings from it. It has many scribal errors here and there. *Dh* is correctly written in this Ms., though with other Kannada Mss. it has certain common features the presence of *ḷ*, the use of *nōlli* in the dōhās, absence of any distinction between short and long vowels etc. Practically the text agrees with that of Brahmādēva, but throughout this Ms there is a decided inclination towards forms like *Bamhu*, *kāranena*, *bhāvem*, *samsāre*, *mellavi*, *ke vi*, *jemva*, *ṣoggaḷu*, *ekka*, *jojjī* *sojji* rather than *Bambhu*, *kāramna*, *bhāvim*, *millivi*, *ke vi*, *jima*, *ṣuggalu*, *ikka*, *jo ji*, *so ji* etc.

The Ms begins thus *śri Pārśvanāthāya namaḥ* || *Paramātmāprakāśa baruvadaḥke nirvighnamastu* || *subhamastu* || *nirupaman* etc. The concluding passage runs thus, and it is reproduced without any emendations besides spacing : *imti Paramātmāprakāśa mahāśāstra gramtha samāptam bhāṣyāt mangalamahā śri śri śri jalādrūḥṣe tailādrakṣe rakṣe śitaḷabamāhanāt | kastena likhitan. śāstram yatnena pratīpālayet* ||

Q. DESCRIBED.—This is a palm-leaf Ms, about 20.2 by 2.1 inches in size with a label '*Paramātmāprakāśa ṛṣṭi*' new Nos. 190 and 345, from the Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah (Bihar). This Ms is not carefully preserved, it appears to have been exposed to smoke and moisture; the edges of some leaves are broken; and some leaves in the middle are mutilated. I think, it might be about 100 years old. The folios, as we have in it, are numbered 137 to 156; so it must have formed originally a part of a bundle of Mss. The first leaf is missing, so we begin from dōhā No. 13. It is written in Kannada characters on both sides of the leaves with eleven lines on each page. It contains dōhās with a Kannada *ṛṣṭi*.

ramśa verse *Pamdava-Rāmahi* etc., there is this closing passage reproduced as it is :

परमात्मप्रकाशप्रथस्य विवरण समाप्त ॥ प्रथसख्या ४००० सहस्रचारि ॥ संवत् १६३० मार्गशीर्षे
सप्तम्या रवौ लिखित रावतगोरा श्रीचौहाणवशे लिखिता यो दादाति तस्य शुभ ॥ कल्याणमाला करोतु नित्य ॥
पठित श्री धनपालेन आत्मपठनार्थे सिष्यार्थाय च सिवमस्तु श्री चतुर्विधसंघस्य ॥ ॥ श्रीः ॥ ॥

B DESCRIBED.—It is a paper Ms, about 5 5 by 5 inches in size, belonging to the collection of Mss. of my uncle, the late lamented BABAJI UPADHYE of Sadalga, Dt Belgaum. (See also *Anēkānta* I p. 545 and *Pāhudadōhā* Intro pp. 10-13). It is included in a *gutskā*-Ms of country paper stitched at the left end. The characters are Dēvanāgarī with some lines in red and some in black ink in the major part of it, and some pages at the end are written in black ink alone. The appearance of the Ms. shows that it is badly handled. The first 8 leaves are lost, a dozen leaves at the end are half-torn, and the letters on many pages in the middle are rubbed away and cannot be read. As to the contents of this whole Ms., Folios 9-10 *Bhaktāmarastōtra* of Mānātunga, ff. 10-13 *Laghu-svayambhū* of Dēvanandī, ff. 13-16 *Bhāvanā-ballīsi*, re., *Doātrīmsīkā* of Amitagatī, ff. 16-18 *Balabhadrasvāmī-rauvī* (? in old Hindi), ff. 18-20 *Śrutabhaktī*, ff. 20-35 *Taitvārthasūtra* (only sūtras, with some marginal corrections in Kannada characters), ff. 35-62, enumerative lists of Mārgaṅsthānas etc. and some notes from *Gōmmatasāra* etc., ff. 63-81, *Dōhāpāhuda of Yōgēndra*, ff. 81-111 *Paramātmā-pīkāśa* (only dōhās), ff. (page Nos are rubbed away) *paḍākkam-māmi* and some Bhaktis, ff. 128-135 (?) *Ārāadhanāsāra* of Dēvasēna (Text only), ff. 136-139 *Yōgabhaktī*, ff. 139-148 *Jinasahasranāma* of Āsādhara, then *Sajjana-cittavallabha* etc. This Ms. is at least 200 years old. It is fairly accurate excepting for a few scribal errors. Here and there it retains *n* for *ṇ*, but this is ignored in recording the readings. As seen above ff. 81-111 are occupied by the text of *Paramātmā-pīkāśa*. The opening verse is *cidānandāśika* etc., the same as the opening *mangala* of Brahmādēva's commentary, in place of the first dōhā, and it is numbered as one. Differences in the strength of the text have been recorded along with the various readings. In the middle there has been some confusion about the numbers, though the total number of dōhās is shown as 342 at the end. Especially in this portion some pages are bored by worms, many letters have lost their ink, and many pages are rubbed away and the letters cannot be made out. It closes with the phrase

इति परमात्मप्रकाशः समाप्तः ॥ ॥ शुभमस्तु ॥

C. DESCRIBED.—This is a paper Ms, about 11 by 4.5 inches in size, numbered as 1446 of 1886-92 from the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona. It contains 21 loose folios written on both sides, each page containing about 9 lines. It is written in neat Dēvanāgarī hand. It contains only dōhās, the first two pages are crowded with interlinear and marginal notes giving the Sk. *chāyā* of difficult words. The Ms. is fairly accurate, but the copyist has not been able to read his *ādarśa* correctly. *para* is once represented by *patu* and once by *yattu*, *n* and *o* are interchanged, and there is a good deal of confusion about the presence or otherwise of the sign of

common readings with TKM described below. There are some plain cases where it is corrected with the help of some Ms. belonging to the family of TKM. In matters of dialectal features *e* and *o* are more frequent than *i* and *u* in words like *ke vi*, *mellavi*, *benni*, *jettu*, *ketthu*, *poggalu* etc. With regard to minor vowel-changes this Ms. has many discrepancies

It opens with '*śri paṃcagurūbhyo namaḥ*', and then the first dōhā follows. It is concluded with a phrase '*amtu mūlagramtha 310*' at the end of the verse *paramaṣa-yagayānam* which is numbered as 337.

S. DESCRIBED — This is a palm-leaf Ms., about 15 by 2 1 inches in size, with a label '*Yōgindra gāthā*', new Nos 163 and 1065, from the Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah (Bihar) This Ms may be about 75 years old. It contains leaves Nos. 151 to 160, so it must have formed a part of a bigger bundle of Mss. It has only dōhās written in Kannada characters on both the sides of the leaves with eight to ten lines in a page. Sometimes *anvaya* numbers are put between the lines, and some Sanskrit equivalents taken from the commentary of Brahmādēva are written in the margin. Possibly the copyist himself, when he revised this Ms with the help of another Ms., has added, 'in the marginal space, many dōhās which he found missing in the text. In one place a Kannada verse (*annevarāṃ* etc) is added in the margin, it is taken from the Kannada commentary of Bālacandra. This Ms is very defective in numbering, sometimes numbers are leaped over, because they are often put after three or five verses.

As in other Kannada Mss. we have here *d* for *dh*, *bb* for *vv* etc. In dialectal details this Ms. very closely agrees with the text of Brahmādēva printed in this edition. As against other Kannada Mss it has forms like *jēma*, *im*, *mellvi*, *jithu* etc. Many forms which were first written as *so ji*, *vamdaṃ* (in I, 82 and 88), *Bambhu*, *ihu*, *jithu*, *im* have been corrected as *soji*, *buddaṃ*, *Bamhu*, *ehu*, *jetthu*, *tem* etc. Of all the Kannada Mss. examined by me this is the only Ms. that is specially particular about the nasal sign which is represented by a small circular dot placed slightly above the line immediately after the letter to be nasalised. So far as I know, it is an innovation in the Kannada script, and the copyist rightly understood the needs of Apabhramśa phonetics, and added this sign closely imitating the sign of *anusvāra* in Dēvanāgarī.

I have no doubt that this Ms. is copied from a Dēvanāgarī Ms. containing the text and the commentary of Brahmādēva, and further possibly by the same copyist it is revised with the help of Kannada Mss., some predecessor of our P containing Maladhāri Bālacandra's commentary and some Ms. of TKM-group.

As compared with our text the following dōhās are missing in this Ms. I. 33-4, I 65*1, I 117, II 20, II. 60, II 62, II. 111*2-4, II. 178, II. 180, II 199, but all these verses are added in the marginal space possibly by the same copyist. There is only one additional verse (*akkharadā* etc) after II. 84 which is serially numbered. Then some additional verses are found in the marginal space on p. 155, two verses (*kāya-kīlēṣē* etc and *aṣṣasahāvē* etc) possibly after II. 36, then two verses (*paṣṣena naraya* etc. and *bhabbābhābhā* etc.) possibly after II. 62, on p. 158 two verses *visayaha kāraṇa* etc. and *paṃca ṇa* etc.), and lastly on p. 159 one dōhā (*aṣṣaha paraḥa* etc).

The readings from this Ms have not been recorded. It has the usual peculiarities of Kannada Mss (See, for instance T, K and M described below) such as the use of *ā* and *ph* for *dh* and *ph* etc, the presence of *l* for *l* in *dōhās* etc. Here *vv* is used as against other Kannada Mss which prefer *bb*. In the Kannada *vṛtti* some time old form of *r* is used. Excepting a few peculiarities like the inclination towards *e* and *o* rather than *i* and *u* and the forms such as *ḡḡḡḡ* and *Bamhu* for *ḡḡ ḡḡ* and *Bambhu* etc., this Ms., on the whole, agrees with Brahmādēva's text. However it has a few important forms, here and there, which are common with the family of Mss. like T, K and M.

As compared with the strength of Brahmādēva's text, this Ms is wanting in the following *dōhās* I. 21-32, I 65*1, I 123*2-3, II 46*1, II 111*2-4, II. 137*5, and II. 185. Then there are some additional verses one (*ḡḡ ḡānāi* etc) after I. 46, one *dōhā* (*bhav-vābhavaha* etc) after II 74, and one (*ḡḡvā ḡḡnavara* etc) after II 197. Thus 14 verses are wanting and 3 are additional. So we expect the total number to have been 334, but the Ms serially numbers the last verse as 333, because No 179 is numbered twice.

The concluding passage of the Ms, without any corrections, runs thus *Paramātmāprakāśavṛtti samāptah || śrī vitarāgāya namah || śrī sarasvatyai namah śrī Mumibhadrasvāmūgala śrī pāda padmamangale śaranu || mangamahā śrī śrī śrī.*

R DESCRIBED—This is a palm-leaf Ms, about 1½ by 2 inches in size, with a label '*Paramātmāprakāśa mūla*', new No 130, from the Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah (Bihar). The Ms is not very old, so far as I can judge, it does not appear to me older than 75 years. It contains only the *dōhās* written in Kannada characters on both sides of the leaves with eight lines on each page. It contains leaves Nos 1-16. The last page is half blank with a table of contents, written in a modern hand, enumerating the names of anuprēksās. This Ms, like other Kannada Mss described below, has *ā* for *dh*, *l* for *l*, *bb* for *vv*, and forms like *soḡḡḡ*, and very often *i* and *h* are confounded in the *dōhās*. In a modern hand *anvaya* numbers are put between the lines, and some corrections and additions are made here and there. In the margin some additional verses are written in modern hand, and almost all of these verses are the same as those found in Brahmādēva's commentary.

As compared with Brahmādēva's text presented in this edition, this Ms interchanges the positions of I. 4 and I. 5, II 20 and II. 21, II 77 and II 78, II 79 and II 80, II. 144 and II. 145-46. It does not include *dōhās* nos I 28-32, I. 65*1, II. 46*1, II 111*2-4, II. 137*5, II 185, and II. 209. Thus it is wanting in 13 verses as compared with Brahmādēva's text. But there are some additional verses one *dōhā* (*ḡḡ ḡānāi sō ḡānu* etc) after I 46, two verses (*kāyakiḡḡḡ* etc. and *appasarāvē* etc.) after II 36, one *dōhā* (*bhabbābhavaha* etc.) after II 74, and one *dōhā* (*pāvēna naraya* etc.) is introduced with the phrase *uktam ca* after II. 127, and it is serially numbered. With the addition and subtraction of the above verses the total we get is 337 which is the last serial number according to the Ms as well, but somehow the copyist adds a remark that the total is 340.

The various readings from this Ms. are not recorded. On the whole, I find, this Ms. agrees with Brahmādēva's text, though there are some cases where it has some

ber 1935, on my way to Mysore to attend the Eighth All-India Oriental Conference, Pt. LOKNATHA SHASTRI took me to the Śrī Viravānī-vilāsa-bhavana, which, though a new Institution, contains many valuable Mss. As I wanted some Kannada Mss. of *Paramātma-prakāśa*, he gave me a bundle of palm-leaves under wooden boards. Though the length is the same, some leaves are of different breadth. It is this bundle that contains the Mss. T, K and M described above. To indicate the heterogeneous character of this bundle, I think I should give here the names of works contained in it. Folios 1-8 dōhās of *P.-prakāśa* (T described above), ff 8-36 dōhās of the same with Kannada explanation (K described above), ff 1-15 (different pagination and different handwriting). *Nāgakumāracarita* of Mallisēna, and some stray Sk verses on the remaining space of p 15, ff 16-7 *Upāsakasamskāra* of Padmanandī, ff 18-21 *Nītisārasamuccaya*, also called *Samayabhāṣana*, of Indranandī, ff. 22-5 a small *upāsakācāra* with religious and didactic contents, the first verse of which runs thus *śrīmaḥ Jinēndra-candrasya sāndra-vāk-candrikāśritah, hṛsīta (?) dustakarmūsta-gharma-santāpana-śī anam | durācāra-cayākrānta-duḥkh-sandōhaśāntayē, bī avīmyōpāsakācāri am cāru-mukhī sukha-pī adam ||*, here some pages are missing, ff. 33-36 (the hand-writing is different here) the same *Upāsakācāra* again ff. 1-2 (no pagination) *Praśnōllara-ī atnamālikā* of Amōghavarsa, ff 2-4 *Vrataphala-vaṇanāṃ* of Prabhācandra, then there is the Ms M. containing the dōhās only of *P.-prakāśa*. Then there are stray leaves irregularly numbered, and they contain portions of *Praśnōllara-ī atnamālikā*, the Kannada commentary on *Śvaṇīpa-sambōdhana*, some verses on *anupīēksā*, some remarks in Kannada on the *lōkasvarūpa*. Thus this bundle is made of Mss and leaves of Mss. carelessly collected possibly by a copyist and tied between two boards. The stray leaves collected here must have rendered their remaining portions incomplete elsewhere.

This bundle has a modern label in Kannada like this *No (20) ke basti* (in Dēvanāgarī) 1) *Nāgakumāra Yōgēndragāthā. māla tathā, karnātakavyākhyāna.* 2) *Praśnōllararatnamālikā 'Sanskṛita.'* There is another No 60 (in English) to the left of this label.

COMMON CHARACTERISTICS of TKM—These three Mss, T K and M, have certain common characteristics which should not be taken as dialectal peculiarities, because they arise out of the nature of the script, viz. Kannada and its phonetic traits, in which they are all written. In these Mss *l* is uniformly shown as *l*; initial *l* is often written wrongly as *a*, no distinction between *anunāsika* and *anusvāra* is made. the script does not possess separate signs for these two, long and short vowels are not distinguished, *d* and *dh*, *p* and *ph* etc. are not distinguished, *d* and *dh* are sometimes distinguished, very often *ṛ*, *ṛ* and *ṛ* are represented by *yṛ*, *yṛ* and *yṛ*, the conjuncts are shown by a *ṅḷḷ*, i.e., a fat zero preceding a consonant indicating that the following consonant is to be duplicated, in fact the conjuncts, therefore, have values like *ghgh*, *khkh*, *thth*, *dhdh* etc., very often *v* and *vv* are shown as *b* and *bb*. In noting the variants I have ignored cases of *l*, some important anusvāras have been noted, *d* or *dh* and *p* or *ph* etc. are ignored, long and short vowels are correctly shown, and the conjuncts are written according to Hēmacandra's rule VIII, 11, 90. A few cases of *bb* are noted in the beginning, *sō ṛṛ* and *ṛō ṛṛ* are uniformly written in these Mss. as *sōṛṛ* and *ṛōṛṛ*; so these readings are recorded in a few places in the beginning and then ignored.

The Ms is concluded with the words '*Yogendragāthe samāptah*'

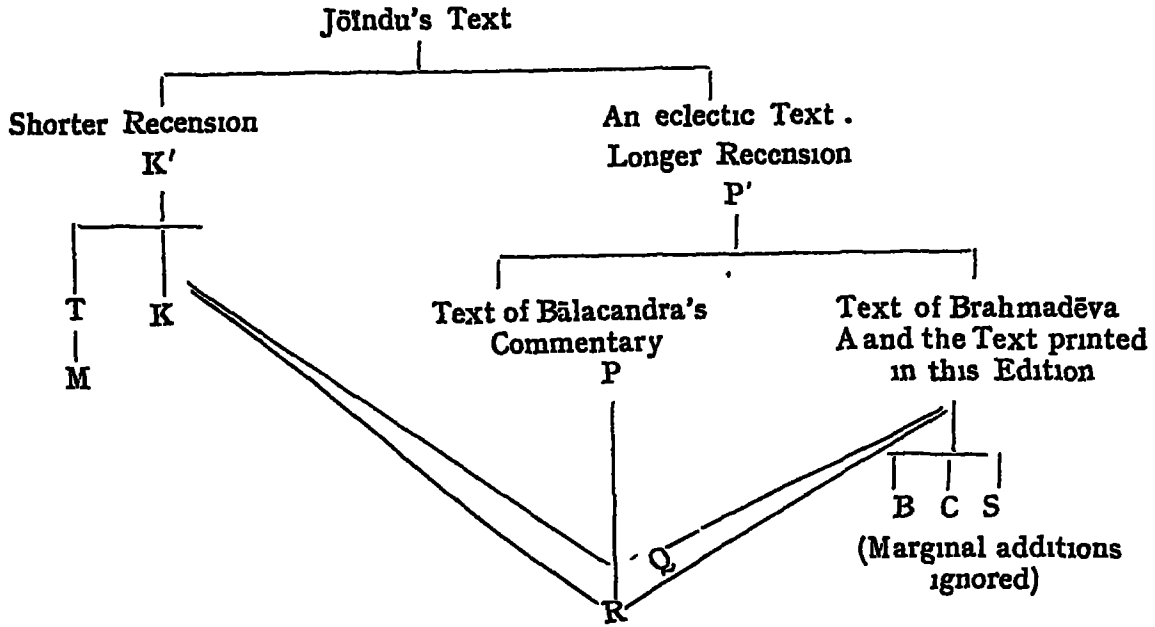
T. DESCRIBED.—This is a palm-leaf Ms., about 17.5 by 2 inches in size, from Śrī Vira-vāṇī-vilāsa-bhavana, Mūḍabidri, South Kanara. It contains 8 folios written on both sides, and on the second page of the 8th leaf Ms K, which is described below, begins. There are 9 lines on each page with about 75 to 80 letters in each line. As usual in palm-leaf Mss. we have two string-holes with unwritten space squaring them. These spaces divide the written leaf into three distinct portions. It is written in Old-Kannada characters, and contains only the dōhās of *Paramātma-prakāśa*. The Ms is carefully inscribed, the letters being uniformly shaped. The edges of leaves are somewhat broken here and there, though the Ms, on the whole, is well preserved. In a few places, not more than three or four, there are blank spaces for individual letters whenever the copyist has not followed his *ādarsa*. The opening phrase is *śrī Śāntināthāya namaḥ*, and then the dōhās follow.

K DESCRIBED —This is a palm-leaf Ms, about 17.5 by 2 inches in size, from Śrī Viravāṇī-vilāsa-bhavana, Mūḍabidri, South Kanara. It covers leaves 8 to 36, the first 8 leaves being occupied by Ms T which is described above. This Ms begins on the second page of the 8th leaf, it ends on the second page of the 36th leaf, and after that we have a few Sanskrit verses written in a different hand. In general appearance, the number of lines etc, K closely agrees with T. The edges of leaves have become smoky, and are broken here and there. From the similarity in hand-writing it is clear that T and K are written by one and the same person. It is plain from the pagination that these two Mss. are expected to stand together. It contains dōhās with Kannada explanation. It is written in Old-Kannada characters. As to orthographical peculiarities, the old *r* is used in the Kannada commentary, sometimes new *r* is written, but it is struck off and again substituted by the old form. The Ms. opens with *śrī Śāntināthāya namaḥ*, and ends thus *Yogendra-gāthe samāpta || śrī Śāntināthāya namaḥ ||* etc etc.

M DESCRIBED —This is a palm-leaf Ms., about 17.5 by 2 inches in size. It covers 8 leaves, Nos 16 to 23. On the first page of leaf No 16 a Kannada commentary on *Mōksaprābhṛta* by Bālacandra is concluded, and then the dōhās of *Paramātma-prakāśa* follow with no introductory remark, not even the opening salutation. This Ms contains merely the dōhās. The hand-writing is different here from the two previous Mss. It has 9 or 10 lines on each page, with some 75 letters in each line. The second page of leaf No 23 is almost blank with one fourth of a line. From the uncertain shape of letters it is clear that the copyist is not sufficiently trained in writing on palm-leaves. Very often modern *u* is used in these Kannada characters. The surface of pages is besmeared with black powder making the inscribed letters quite visible. The text abruptly ends without any significant indication.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ABOUT T, K AND M.—It is necessary to give some more information about the Mss. T, K and M. When I visited Mūḍabidri, in Decem-

The relation between the Mss is shown below in a genealogical form.



Various Readings on the text of the *Paramāitma-prakāśa* are noted along with the text printed at the end of this volume. In noting the variants apparent scribal errors are ignored. A few typical forms of nasals are noted. In the case of readings from Kannada Mss., *l* for *l*, *bb* for *vv*, *kkkk* for *kkh* are practically ignored, the distinction between long and short vowels and between *ḍ* and *ḍh*, which is not shown in Kannada Mss., is correctly shown here. There are two ways of preparing a Ms. first, a scribe may directly copy from a Ms., and secondly, some one may dictate and the scribe may go on writing. In the first, there would be errors due to orthographical confusion etc., and in the second, due to auditory confusion etc. Some of the variants might be explained in the light of these two sources of errors. If I have given readings more than necessary, I hope, I have erred on the safer side.

The Ms. A shows some differences here and there in the Sanskrit commentary. For instance, the concluding portion of it on *dōhā* 4 runs thus तानपि कथभूतान् । लोकालोकप्रकाशकेवलज्ञानेन त्रिभुवनगुरुकान् लोकालोकन परमात्मस्वरूपावलोकन निश्चयेन पुद्गलादिपदार्थानवलोकन व्यवहारनयेन केवलज्ञानप्रकाशेन समाहितस्वस्वरूपभूते निर्वाणपदे तिष्ठन्ति यत्, ततस्तन्निर्वाणमुपादेयमिति तात्पर्यार्थः ।

On *dōhā* 5, the portion of the commentary after *nyāntā* runs thus आत्मनि वसन्तोऽपि लोकालोक समस्तमेषप्रत्यक्षीभूत तथा षड्द्रव्यस्वरूप विमल निर्मल अवलोकयन्तः निश्चयन्त तिष्ठन्ति । इदानीं विशेष ।

There are many verbal disagreements which do not affect the meaning. Here, in noting the readings, our attention is mainly concentrated on the Apabhramsa text.

V CRITICAL ACCOUNT OF THE MSS OF YŌGASĀRA

DESCRIPTION OF THE MSS—The critical text of *Yōgasāra*, included in this volume, is based on the following Mss

A (अ) . It is a paper Ms., about 14 by 8.5 inches, from Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah (Bihar), received through the kindness of Pt. K. BHUJABALI

RELATION BETWEEN T, K AND M.—As to the relation between these three Mss., they form one family and ultimately, behind some generations of Mss., they are copied from one and the same Ms. preferably with a Kannada commentary, as it is clear from the order and number of dōhās and from their agreement even in errors sometimes. After II. 8 T, K and M have a Kannada phrase. *mōksamam pēldaparū*. This phrase has some propriety in K, as it contains a Kannada commentary, but its presence in T only shows that it is also copied from an earlier Ms. having a Kannada commentary. Though T and K are written by the same copyist, they do not copy each other, but possibly they follow another Ms. having the text and the text with commentary (corresponding to T and K), the text in the both being copied from some earlier source. The age of T and K is the same, and so far as I can judge they may be at least 200 years old. The leaves of T and K are brittle and show signs of being exposed to moisture and smoke. T is written first, and then K is written sometimes consulting the former. M is a later Ms. though apparently it looks older because of the blackish colour of its pages. M is a mechanical copy of T even inheriting the errors therein. For instance, in II. 29 T has a decorative zero after the letter *nu*, which comes at the end of a line, in the word *munujjāi*, but the copyist of M takes that decorative zero as *nōh* and writes *munujjāi*. In II. 203 T writes *cau*, then there is space for a letter and then *u*, M writes *cau* without blank space, while the reading of K is *cauga*. In II. 27 T leaves blank space for *la* in writing the word *lahum*, M does not leave that space, but *la* is added later on in the interlinear space, while K writes *lahum*. There are one or two cases where M improves on T possibly following K, but usually K is not consulted by M. The dōhās wanting in these Mss., as compared with our text, are noted separately.

RELATION BETWEEN THE MSS. DESCRIBED ABOVE—It would be a mistake to classify the above Mss. on the basis of locality, script etc., because they show cross influences in the addition and the omission of verses and in important various readings. The omission of dōhās too cannot be a safe criterion, because when the scribes copied only the text from the body of Brahmādēva's commentary, they have committed errors in selecting the various dōhās from a closely written Ms. of the commentary of Brahmādēva. It is always difficult to mark out the verses consecutively and to distinguish a verse of the text from a verse quoted in the commentary. In my classification I am guided by additional verses which are not found quoted in the Sk commentary and by significant various readings which cannot be explained as due to the peculiarities of script. T, K and M form a distinct group which we might call 'Shorter Recension' for the sake of convenience. M closely follows T, and T and K appear to be copied from an earlier Ms., say a postulate K', containing the text with a Kannaḍa gloss. Maladhāre Bālacandra plainly says that he is following the Vṛtti of Brahmādēva but the text that was before him contained some more verses not admitted by Brahmādēva. This leads to the postulation of a Ms. P', containing a longer (and eclectic) recension of the text, which was used by Bālacandra. A and the Text printed in this edition represent a shorter form of P', as accepted by Brahmādēva, by dropping some dōhās. B, C and S (ignoring the marginal additions in S) are various attempts to copy out the bare text alone from the commentary of Brahmādēva. Q is nearer A, but it shows some influence of TKM group. R shows the influence of A, P and TKM.

SHASTRI. It contains 10 folios written on both sides, the first and the last sheets being blank on one side. It is a recent Dēvanāgarī transcript, made in Samvat 1992, from an older Ms belonging to some Bhandāra in Delhi. It contains verses and interlinear Gujarātī translation (*Ṭabbā*) written in columns of short lines. There are many scribal errors here and there. Even in mistakes this Ms agrees with P described below. Opening ॥६०॥ श्री गुरुभ्यो नमः । End इति श्रीयोगसारग्रन्थ समाप्तः ॥

P (१) This is a paper Ms, about 11 by 5 inches, from Patan Bhandāra received through the kindness of Muni Śrī PUNYAVIJAYAJI MAHARAJ. It has 22 folios written on both sides. It contains verses and interlinear Gujarātī translation written in columns of short lines. With negligible dialectal variations this translation is identical in A and P. In some places this Ms shows initial *u* and the absence of *ya-sruhi*. Dēvanāgarī *e* and *o* are written in the *padī-mātrā* form. Separation of words in Dōhās is indicated by small spots in red ink at the top of lines. On the whole this Ms is fairly accurate and sufficiently helpful in checking the scribal errors in A. It ends thus इति योगसार समाप्तम् ॥ The *Ṭabbā* or the Gujarātī translation gives the age of this Ms सन्त १७१२ वर्षे चैत्रशुद्धि १२ रवौ दिने लपीत ॥

B (ब) This is a paper Ms, about 12 by 5 5 inches in size, received from Pt NATHURAM PREMI, Bombay. It contains only Dōhās written on 4 folios, and the last page is blank. It is closely written in Dēvanāgarī characters each page having some 15 lines. Excepting a few scribal errors and lapses the Ms. is fairly accurate. This Ms is somewhat particular about *anusvāra*, and shows preferably *u* in the Nom Sg while others often have *a*. In some places the order of verses differs from the rest, see for instance verses Nos 83-84 and 90-91. A portion of No 48 is missing, but the omitted line is written on the margin in a different hand. The folios are brittle, and the edges are broken here and there. From its appearance it is the oldest Ms of these four. I am told that the text of *Yōgasāra* printed in Mānikachandra D. J. Granthamālā was based on this Ms. It ends इति योगसार समाप्तः ॥

JH(झ) This is a paper Ms, about 11 by 5 inches in size, from Śrī Ailaka Pannālāla D. J. Sarasvatī Bhavana, Jhalarapatan, received through the kindness of Pt PANNALAL SONI. It contains only Dōhās written on 5 folios, the first page being blank. It is written in neat Dēvanāgarī hand with regular red strokes indicating the lines. This Ms contains many scribal errors. Some of its special readings agree with the printed text noted above.

COMPARATIVE REMARKS —These four Mss show two distinct groups. B stands by itself, while A, P and Jh form a family. A and P go back to a common predecessor containing Gujarātī *Ṭabbā*. Their textual agreements are quite close and the Gujarātī translation is common to both. The dialectal form of this translation in P is older than that in A. As against B, which is the oldest of the four, Mss. A and P show the tendency of having *a* for *u* of the Nom, they ignore *anusvāra*, and *au* is often written as *au*.

PRESENT TEXT AND READINGS —An intelligent record of text tradition has been my aim in building the text of *Yōgasāra*. In editing an Apabhramśā text, especially when there are vowel variations between different Mss, it is often difficult to distinguish

(2) On p. 51, the word *gurau*

Pt. BECHARADASAJI, Ahmedabad, writes to me thus in his letter, dated 23-11-40 : In Rājaputānā and Māravāda, the Śvētāmbara Yatis (with *parigraha*) are known by the names 'gurām', 'gurāmji', 'gurāmśa'. They occupy a respectable position in the society, and some of them are good physicians, some quite learned, and some of them of respectable conduct. It appears that Yōgindra has this usage in view while using *gurau* for a Śvētāmbara.

3) On p 52, the word *vandau*

The word *vandaka*, meaning a Bauddha, is used by Amitagatī in his *Dharma-parīksā* XV. 75

4) On p 59, with reference to the sentence under 11), in the paragraph, JōINDU'S CLAIMS, 'and a supplementary verse found at the close of Ms *Bha* (after the concluding colophon) attributes the text to Yōgindradēva'.

The verse in question runs thus

मूल योगीन्द्रदेवस्य लक्ष्मीचन्द्रस्य पञ्जिका ।
वृत्तिः प्रभाचन्द्रमुनेर्महती तत्त्वदीपिका ॥

It is quite likely, in the absence of *ca*, that *yōgindra-dēvasya* is merely an adjective of Laksmīcandrasya, Laksmīcandra being the author of the *māla* or the basic text, and the exhaustive *pañjikā-vṛttih*, *Tattva-dīpikā* by name, belongs Prabhācandra-muni.

5) On p. 60, about Laksmīcandra

An Apabhramśa *Dōhānuṣṭhā*, in 47 verses, attributed to Kavi Laksmīcandra is published in the *Anēkānta*, XII, 9, pp. 302-3.

6) My friend Dr V RAGHAVAN, University of Madras, Madras, has contributed a note on the date of Jōindu, and it is being reproduced here.

"On page 57 of his introduction to the *Paramātma-prakāśa* of Yōgindu, edited by him as No. 10 of the Rāyachandra Jaina Śāstramālā, Dr. A N. UPADHYE says about the name of the author that Jōindu or Jōgindu or Yōgindu is the correct name of the author and that, by a mistake, the Sanskrit from Yogindra had become popular.

On pp. 63-67, *ibid.*, Dr UPADHYE discusses the date of Jōindu and concludes that the date falls between those of the *Samādhisātaka* and the *Prākṛta Laksana*. Since Jōindu "closely follows *Samādhisātaka* of Pūjyapāda" and since "Pūjyapāda lived a bit earlier than the last quarter of the 5th cent. A. D.", the upper limit of the date of Jōindu can be taken as the last quarter of the 5th cent. A. D. The lower limit is furnished by Canda one of whose illustrative dōhās in his *Prākṛta Laksana* happens to be from Jōindu's *Paramātma-prakāśa*. Dr UPADHYE notes some want of settlement on the question of Canda's text and date and says in conclusion that the revised form (of Canda's work) can be tentatively placed about 700 A. D.

In view of the difficulties relating to this lower limit evidence, i.e. Canda's *Prākṛta Laksana*, I may add here a note on what I take to be a reference to Jōindu by an author of known date. If we leave Canda, the next limit suggested by Dr. UPADHYE is Dēvasēna who finished his *Darśanasāra* in A. D. 933 This evidence rests on the similarities of some verses of Dēvasēna and Jōindu If, on the other hand, there is a definite mention of the writer, it would be a more conclusive evidence. Such a mention, I think, is available.

11) Hēmacandra's quotation on VIII, iv, 379

जो भग्ना पारकडा तो सहि मज्झु पियेण ।
अह भग्ना अम्हेहँ तथा तो ते मारिअडेण ॥

The present-day Rājasthānī Dōhā runs thus

जइ भग्ना पारकडा तो सखि सुज्झ पियेण ।
जो भग्ना अम्हेतणा तो तिह जुञ्ज पडेण ॥

To these one more parallel might be added. The second line is almost identical.

11) Hēma.'s quotation on VIII, iv, 335

गुणहिँ ण सपड किति पर फल लिहिआ मुंजति ।
केसरि ण लहइ वोड्ढिअ वि गय लक्खेहिँ वेप्पति ॥

A Dūhā from *Khīci Acalādāsari Vacanakā* (Samvat 1470) runs thus (*Rājas-thānarā Dāhā Intro* p 38).

एकइ वज वसतडा एव्वअ अतर काइ ।
सिध कवडी ना लहइ गयवर लक्ख विकाइ ॥

These verses are enough to indicate that Hēmacandra is indebted to the province of Rājasthān for some of his quotations. If earlier works from Rājasthān and Gujarāt, written in the older stages of Rājasthānī and Gujarātī, are brought to light in plenty, they would shed much more light on the provenance of Hēmacandra's quotations.

11) Additions

1) On p 46, paragraph iv

Hēmacandra has a statement like this in his *Chandōmūśāsanam* (Bombay 1912), p. 1

तथा — 'वोद्द्रहद्रहम्मि पडिआ कुवल्लययित्तद्रहि' इत्यादि । एषु अतीवप्रयत्नत्व सयोगस्य गुरुत्वाभावे हेतु । तीव्रप्रयत्ने तु भवत्येव गुरु । यथा — 'वर्हभारेषु केवान्' इत्यादि ।

It may be inferred that Hēmacandra has some other quotation in view than the one in the *P.-prākāśa* That is not in any way unlikely. This quotation, as it stands, presents some difficulties. The complete line is not quoted, as it is, it does not give any satisfactory meaning, and it may be even asked whether he is quoting simply two broken phrases to show that the vowel before *dr* is not metrically long, because it is a light conjunct as distinguished from *rh* in the following sentence Dr H. C. BHAYANI writes to me thus in his letter dated 22-7-57 'In the new portion of the text *Svayambhūcchandās* of Svayambhū that has come light, a stanza by one Viaddha has been quoted to support the rule that in Pk a conjunct with *r* as its latter member is not position-making. The stanza is the same as *Paramātma-prākāśa* 2 117 but with this important difference that as in Hēmacandra the form is *vodraha-āraha* (1 e, with *r* intact) as it ought to be if it is to serve as an apt illustration' The verse in question, II 117, is not in Apabhramśa, and Brahmaḍēva has introduced it with the phrase *uktam ca*. May be that Jōindu himself has quoted it, because it is included even in the Shortest Recension.

INDEX TO INTRODUCTION

This Index mainly contains informative references to important names of authors and works, and it merely supplements the Table of contents. Though modern publications are excluded, the names of modern scholars referred to are listed. Words are arranged according to the English alphabet. References are to the pages of the Introduction. 73 n6 means p. 73 foot-note No. 6, and 71-n3 means that the occurrence is on p. 71 and also in the foot-note No. 3.

- Abhinava Pampa, 73.
Abhinava Pampa, 73 n6.
Ācārāṅga, 40 n3.
 Ācārya, Preceptor, 9.
 ACHARYA N. R., 52 n1.
 Adharma, 14-5, 41.
Adhyātma-Sandōha, 57, 63.
Ādi-purāna, 77.
 Akalankadēva, 8, 26, 63.
 Ākāśa, 14, 41.
 Amitagatī (I and II), 31, 71-n3, 78.
 Amōghavarṣa, 71, 83.
 Amṛtacandra, 29 n1, 30, 31, 71.
Amṛtāśīti, 57, 62 ff.
 Ānandarāma, 77.
 Ānandavardhana, 55, 60.
 Apabhraṁśa, characteristics of 44 ; attraction of 44 ; Hēma.'s Apabh. and that of Jōindu 47 ff. ; Relation of Rājasthānī with 54 ; the problem of unassimilated *r* in 55 ff. ; Kālidāsa's use of 56-n1.
Ārādhana, 71.
Ārādhanaśāra, 28 n2, 60; 78.
 Arhat, 36.
 Ārya Śānti, 22, 62
 Āśādhara, 71, 78.
 Aspirant, Qualifications of 43 ff.
 Ātman, soul, spirit, Description of 10-12 , Critical study about 30-34
Āimāntiśāsana, 71.
 Ātmavidyā, 31.
 Attachment, Results of 18.
 Āvādhijñāna, 40.
 AYYANGAR M. S. R., 74 n2.
Balabhadrasvāmi-raivī, 78.
 Bālacandra, various authors of the name of 73.
 Bālacandra (Adhyātmī), 67, 74.
 Bālacandra, commentator of *Mōksaprābhīta*, 82.
 Bālacandra Maladhāre, Bhahmadēva followed by 4-n1 ; Additional verses given by 5 , 58, 64, 71, 72 ff., 76.
 Bālacandramuni, 73.
 Bālēndu, 74.
 Bandhudēva, 58 n1.
 Basava (nna), 8, 24-n1, 27, 29.
 BELVALKAR S. K., 26 n2, 31 n3.
Bhagavatī Ārādhana, Pk. 40 n3, Sk. 71 n3.
Bhaktāmara-stōtra, 78.
 Bhartṛhari, 63.
 Bhaṭṭākalanka, 22.
 Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara, 1, 7 ; as the redactor 8 , 9, 22.
Bhāvapāhuda, 6, 71.
Bhāvanā Dvātrīṁśati, 71 n3 ; — *Battisi*, 78.
Bhāvasamgraha, 28, 59, 60.
Bhavisayattakahā, 1.
 Bhīma, 58 n1
 Bhōja(dēva), 71-2.
 BHUJABALI SHASTRI K., 85.
Bṛhatsvayambhū Stōtra, 34 n1.
 Brahmadēva, 2 , the text of 3 ff., Jōindu's glorification by 8 ; 62, 64, 67, 68, 69 ff. ; Date of 70 ff.
 Brahman, 12, 21 ; same as Paramātman 13 ; comparative discussion about 33 ff.
 Brahma Nēmidatta, 61, 70.
 Brahmasūri, 70-n4.

Udayanācārya wrote his *Lakṣanāvahī* in A. D. 984. In his *Ātmatattavivēka*, Chowk, Skt. Serjes, 1940. p. 430, we read the following.—

“ वेदविद्वेषिदर्शान्तं पातिपुरुषप्रणीतत्वात्
इति मा शङ्किष्ठा, जिनेन्द्रजगदिन्दुप्रणीतेष्वप्यादरात् । ”

I think the name *Jagadīndu* in the above passage is a slight corruption of *Jōindu* or *Yōgindu*.

If this suggestion is acceptable, Udayana's date will give a definite lower limit and will clearly prove the untenability of any later dates proposed for *Jōindu*. (See Dr. Upadhye's Foot-note on p. 67 of the Intro on the date proposed by Mr. M. C. Modi)."

7) Page 71, a Ms. of Brahmādēva's *Vṛtti* of *Dravyasamgraha*

A still earlier Ms., dated 1416 Samvat (i. e., c. A. D. 1357, is reported in the *Rājasthānake Jama Sāstra-bhandāroki Granthā-sūci*, part III (Jayapur 1957), p. 180. This very Sūci reports (p. 193) a Ms. of the *P.-prakāśa* with the *vṛtti* of Brahmādēva, dated Samvat 1489.

8) On p. 73, the verse *jam allinā* etc.

This verse is practically identical with the *Malācāra* III. 8,

9) Page 74, on Adhyātmī Bālacandra :

My friend Prof. D. L. Narasimhachar, Mysore, writes to me (1-8-1941) thus :

At the end of a Ms. called *Tattvaratna-pradīpikā*, a Kannada commentary on the Sūtras of Umāsvāti, written by Adhyātmī Bālacandra, the following Prākṛit stanza occurs

सिद्धति-अभयचदो तस्स सिस्सो य होइ सुदसुणिणो ।
सव्वसुणे परिपुण्णो तस्स सिस्सो य नागचदो य ॥

- Jñānadēva, 27.
Jñānadīpaka, 69.
Jīvanārṇava, 38.
 Jōindu, Sanskrit name of 57 , Works of 57 ff., Date of 63 ff. ; see also Yōgīndu.
 JUGALKISHORE, 1, 69-n1, 71 n2.
 Kāla, Time, 14, 41 ff.
 Kāhdāsa, Apabhramsa used by, 55., 56 n1.
Kammaṭṭapaṇḍita, 40.
Kammaṭṭapāhuda, 40.
 Kānha, 28 ff.
 KANITKAR P. D , 1 n3
 Karman, Jīva and 11, 17, Nature of, 32 , Attitude towards the fruit of, 43.
 KARMARKAR R. D , 56 n1.
Kasāyapāhuda, 40.
Kathākōśa, 70.
Kathōpaniṣad, 31.
Kaṭṭigēyānuṭṭpekkhā, 65, 71.
Kaṇḍarṇana, 25- n2.
Kāvyaḷankāra, 25 n4, 55, 60.
 K-Gloss, A Kannada gloss on *P.-Prakāśa*, 67 ff
Khicī Acaladāsarī Vacanikā, 88.
Kirtilatā, 55.
 Knowledge, 13, 42 ff.
 Kramadīśvara, 55.
Kṛiyākōśa, 77.
 Ksētrapāla, 65.
 Kūdala-Sangamadēva, 24 n1, 29.
 Kukkuṭāsana, 72, 74, 79
 Kumāra, On the date of, 65 ; 71.
Kumārāpālacarita, 48 n3.
 Kumārasēna, 65.
 Kumārasvāmī, 65.
 Kundakunda, 27, 30 n1, 31, 65, 67, 71, etc.
Laghu Svayambhū, 78
 Laksmāna, 61.
 Laksmīcandra, 60 ff.
 Laksmīdhara, see L.-candra.
 LALAN, 58 n4
 LUDWIG ALSDORF, 44 n1.
 Mādhava, 58 n1.
 Mādhavasēna, 71 n3.
Mahāṭṭpū āna (Sk), 71.
Mahāṭṭpurāna (Apabh), 56, n2.
 Maladhāre, 73-4.
 Mallibhūsana, 61.
 Mallisēna, 83.
 Mallisēna (Maladhāre), 74.
 Manahparyayaḷjñāna, 40.
 Mānatunga, 78.
 Mandala, 26.
 MANOHARLAL, 2, 76.
 Mārkaṇḍēya, 44, 47, 55.
 Monk, right attitude of a, 17.
 Meditation, 20, 37 ff.
 Mīmāmsaka, 26
 MODI M. C., 45 n2, 67 n1
Mokkhaṭṭpāhuda 27, 31, 66, 71.
 Mōkṣa, Liberation, Nature of, 14, Means of attaining, 37.
Mōksaṭṭprābhīṭa, Bālacandra's commentary on, 82
Mṛcchakāṭṭikam, 87.
 Mudrā, 26.
Mūlācāra, 40 n3.
 Mūlasangha, 72 n2.
Mundakōpaniṣad, 30
 Munibhadrasvāmī, 75, 76.
 MUNSHI NATHURAM, 58 n4.
 Mysticism, 2, 38 ff.
Nāgakumāracarita, 83.
 Nāmadēva, 27
Naukāra-śrāvākācāra, see *Sāvayadhamma-dōhā*.
 NARASIMHACHARA D. L., 74 n3.
 NARASIMHACHARYA R., 67-n2, 73, 74.
 Nēmicandra, 71.
 Nēmidatta, 61, 69.
 Nēmisēna 71, n3.
Nīḷmāstaka, 57, 63.
 Nīścaya-naya, 27, 29 ff.
Nīḷsāra Samuccaya, 83.

- Buddha, 26, 38.
 Buddhism, Two view-points in 30.
 BÖHLER G., 52 n2.
 Cānda, 65, on the date of, 66
 Cāndarāya, 71.
 Cāritrasāra, 71 n4
 Chandahkōśa, 25 n2.
 Chāndōgya, 31.
 CHATTERJEE S. K., 28-n5.
 Chāyā (Sanskrit shade), vicious effects of, 86.
 DALAL C. D., 66 n1, 74 n1.
 Darśanasāra, 60.
 DASGUPTA, 30 n2.
 Daulatarāma, 2, 53, 70, 76 ff.
 Davvasamgaha, 36 n1, 38 n1, see also *Dravyasamgraha*
 DESAI M. D., 74 n1.
 DEUSSEN PAUL, 31, 33 n2.
 Dēvanandi, 78.
 Dēvasēna, Yōgīndu followed by 28-n2, 59, 60, 78
 Dēvasēna, 71 n3
 Dharma, 14, 41
 Dharmakīrti, 26.
 Dharmapariksā, 71 n3
 Dhōlā-mārūra-dāhā, 55
 Dhvanyāloka, 60
 Divinity, 10 ; Jaina conception of, 36.
 Dōhā, Discussion about 25, Beginning of the use of, 60.
 Dōhākōśa, 28
 Dōhāpāhuḍa, 1, Hema.'s quotations from 46, 57, 61 ff., 71, 78:
 Dravyasamgraha, 71, -tikā, 69-70.
 Drstānta, see Simile.
 Dvātrīmsīkā, 78.
 Ēkanātha, 27-n5
 GANDHI L. B., 45 n2, 74 n1.
 Gangamma, 29
 Gangēsvaralinga, 29.
 Ghāti-Karman, 36.
 GHOSHAL S. C., 36 n1.
 GHOSH MANOMOHAN, 47 n2, 66 n3.
 Gilā, 26
 GLASSENAPP H., 40 n2.
 Gommatasāra, 40.
 GUÉRINOT A., 74 n3.
 Guhasēna, 45.
 Gunabhadra, 31, 71.
 GUNE P. D., 1, 66 n1.
 HALAKATTI F. G., 24 n1.
 Hamsa—Paramātman, 27.
 Hara, 11, 13, 21, 38.
 Hari, 11, 13, 21, 38
 Harivamśa, 56.
 Harivamśa (Hindī), 77
 Hēmacandra, 25, P -prakāśa used by 45 ff., Nature of his Apabh 47 ff., Two tracts of literature used by 54, 62, 64, 71, 74, 87.
 Hēmacandra (Māladhāri), 74.
 Hēmarāja, 77
 HIRALAL, 1, 45, 56, 58 ff.
 HOERNLE A. F. R., 65 n7, 66,
 HUME, 33 n2.
 Individuality, threefold 30-ff.
 Indranandi, 83
 Istōpadēśa, 71
 IYENGAR M. V., 24 n1
 JACOB G. A., 34 n2.
 JACOBI H., 55-n3
 Jainism, view-points or Nayas in 29 ;
 Ātman theory in 35, Mysticism in 39 ff
 Jaṭasimhanandi, 63
 Jaṭila, 45
 JAVAHARLAL, 70, 72 n3.
 Jayadēva, 45 n1
 Jayasēna, 28-n2, 57, 58, 62, 64, 70 n1, 72.
 Jina, 9
 Jinasahasranāma, 78.
 Jīva, sentient principle, 11, ff., 14, 41 ff.
 Jīvakānda, 71.

- Sarvārthasiddhi-ṣiṣṭhanaka*, 71 n4.
Sattasaī, 45.
Sāvayadharmadōhā, 1, 58 ff
Sāyana, 29.
 SAHIDULLA M., 26 n2, 28-n6.
 SHANTIRAJ SHASTRI A., 70 n4.
 SHITALAPRASADAJI, 63 n2.
 Siddha, liberated soul, 9, 36 etc.
Siddhabhakti, 71.
 Śimhanandi, 72, n3
 Similes, Yūgīndu's use of, 23.
 SIṂHA K. G., 55 n5.
 Śiva, 13, 26.
 Śivārya, 65, 71.
 Sōma, 71.
 Sōmadēva, 71, 72.
 SONI PANNALAL, 86.
 Soul, see Jīva and Ātman.
Śrāvāṅkūcāra (Amītagatī), 71 n3.
Śrīpālacarita, 77.
 Śrīpāla Maṅḍalēsvara, 71.
Śrītabhakti, 78.
Śrutasūgāra, 27-n7, 28-n2, 57-8, 60-3, 72 n3.
 Subhacandra, 65, 70.
Subhāsitaratna-samudhā, 71 n3.
Subhāṣita-tantra, 57.
Suklatōḍha Tattvārtha Vṛtti, 58 n1.
 Super-spirit, 32-3, see Paramātman.
Sūrastagana, 72 n2.
 SURESHCHANDR VAKIL, 2.
 SWAMI NAKOTTAMADAS, 87.
Svayambhū, 56.
Svācārāṅgaparīṣad, 27 n3.
 Tantricera, 7, 26.
Tattvotkōṣṭhanīti, 31.
Tattvotkōṣṭhaka, 69.
Tattvotkōṣṭhaka, 38, 71
Tattvotkōṣṭhaka, 78.
Tattvotkōṣṭhaka, 57-8.
Tattvotkōṣṭhaka, 60, 61.
 Tōdaramalla, 77.
Trivarnācāra-dīpālā, 69.
 Tūkārāma, 27, 29.
 Tulasidāsa, 53.
 Uddyōtanasūri, 45, 56 n1.
 Umāsvātī, 71.
 Unity (Mystic), 31.
 UPADHYE A. N., 27 n1, 67 n3.
 UPADHYE BADAJI, 78.
Upāsakakūcārā, 83
Upāsakasamskārā, 83.
Vacanaśāstrasūtra, 21 n1-2.
 VAIDYA P. L., 56 n2.
 Vararuci, 66
 Vattakēra, 65.
 Vēdānta, 7, 26.
 VELANKAR H. D., 25 n2, 26
 Vidhu = Karman, 21, 27.
 Vidyānanda, 58 n1, 63
 Vidyāpati, 55
Vikramōrvaśyam, 56 n1, 60 n6.
 Virabānka, 25-n2
 Virasūri, 71 n3
Vivāhapaṭala, 70
Vrataphala-arnavam, 87.
 Vyavahāra, 11, 29 ff.
 WILLIAM JAMES, 30.
 WINTERKILZ M., 65 n3.
Yōtabhakti, 78.
 Yantra, 26.
Yacastilaka-campū, 71
 Yūgadēva, 58-n1.
Yūgasāra, 7-n2, 8, 25, 38 ff, 39-n, of 25 ff
Yūgīndu (Sī. 1, 71-n3)
Yūgīndu, 38.
 Yūgīndra, 1, 78, see Jīva
 Yūgīndra, see Jīva
 Yūgīndu, see Jīva

- Nṛsīmhōttaratāpani*, 34.
 Pādapūjya, 58 n1, see Pūjyapāda also.
Padāvali, 55.
 Padmanandi, 71, 83.
 Padmaprabha, 41, 63, 71.
Padmapurāna, 77.
Pāhudadōhā, 62, see *Dōhāpāhuda*.
 PAI M. GOVIND, 73.
Pātyalacchi-nāmamālā, 52 n2.
 Pampa (Abhinava), 73.
Pañcanamaskāra Māhātmya, 72 n3
Pañcāstākāya, 28 n2, 70, 71.
Pañcasangraha, 71 n3.
Pañcaviṃśati, 71.
 PANDIT S P., 56 n1, 60 n6
 PANNALAL, 65.
Paramaṣṣapayāsu, see *Paramātma-prakāśa*.
 Paramārtha- view-point, 30 n1.
 Paramasamādhi, 37 ff
 Paramātman, 9, 10 ff, 14, 20, 32 ff, 35 ff.
Paramātma-prakāśa, Popularity, etc of,
 1 ff, Text of, 3 ff, Summary of the
 contents of, 9 ff., Critical estimation of,
 22 ff, Philosophy and Mysticism of 29
 ff, On the Apabh dialect of, 44 ff,
 Jōindu, the author of, 57 ff, Commenta-
 ries on, 67 ff., MSS. of 77 ff.
Paumacarū, 56
 PETERSON, 69 n2, 70 n2, 74 n1
 PISCHEL, 44 n1-2, 45- n4, 47 n1, 48.
 Prabhācandra, 61, 83
 Prabhākara, see Bhaṭṭa Prabhākara
 Prabhākara Bhaṭṭa, 22
Prākṛta Laksanam, 65.
Prākṛta Pāṅgala, 25
Praśnōttāra-raīnamālā, 71, 83
Pratisthā-tilaka, 69, 74-n4
Pravacanasāra, 27 n1, 34 n3, 39 n2, 71, etc
 PREMI N., 22, 63, 76-7
 Pudgala, 14, 41 ff
 Pūjyapāda, 23 n2, 27-8, 31, 61, 71.
 PUNYAVIJAYAJI, 85.
Purusārtha-siddhyupāya, 71, 77.
 Puspadanta, 56 n2.
 Q-Gloss, A Kannaḍa gloss on *P-prakāśa*,
 74 ff.
 Rājasthāni, common verses between Apabh.
 and 54-n1, 87.
 Rāmacandra, 74-n3.
 Rāmadāsa, 27.
 Rāmasēna, 71
 Rāmasimha, 62, 71
 Rāmānuja, 8.
Rāmāyana, 53
 RANADE R. D., 26-n1, 33 n2, 38 n2, 39-n1-3,
 41 n2.
 RAO B. S., 74 n1.
 Ratnachanda, 77.
Ratnakaranda, 71.
 Ratnakirti, 28-n2.
 Ravisēna, 45.
 Rājamalla, 77
Rājasihānarā Dāhā, 27.
 Religion, Implication of, 29.
Ṛgvēda, 29
 RUDOLF OTTO, 39 n1.
 Rudraṭa, 25, 55, 60.
Sabdānuśāsana, 22.
Sajjanacittavallabha, 78.
Sākuntalam, 87.
Samādhīśataka, 23, 28, 31, 66, 71 n4.
 Samantabhadra, 33, 61, 71.
Samayabhāṣana, 83.
Samayasāra, 28-n2, 29 n1, 30-n1, 39 n2, 71.
 Sāmkhya, 7, 26, Ātma-theory in 35.
Sāmkhyakārikā, 27 n2.
 Samsāra, 9, 19, 36 ff
 Śankarācārya, 8, 26, Two points of view of,
 30
 Śānti, 16, see Ārya Śānti
 Śāntanandācārya, 22
 Śāntinātham, 22
 Saraha, 26, 28 ff.
Sarvadarśana-sāṅgraha, 58 n1.

शिक्षक कहते हैं; कुछ इसे मनोविज्ञान से शून्य बतलाते हैं। किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाश स्पष्ट बतलाता है कि आध्यात्मिक गूढवादका जैनधर्ममें क्या स्थान है, और वह कैसे मनोविज्ञानका आधार होता है। यदि हम यह याद रखें कि जैनधर्म अनेक देवतावादी है और ईश्वरको जगत्का कर्ता नहीं मानता, तो यह निश्चित है कि जैन गूढवाद समीको विशेष रोचक माध्यम होगा।

- परमात्मप्रकाशके पहले संस्करण—सन् १९०९ ई० में देववन्दके वावू सूरजभानुजी वकीलने हिन्दी अनुवादके साथ इस ग्रन्थको प्रकाशित किया था, और उसका नाम रक्खा था 'श्रीपरमात्मप्रकाश प्राकृत ग्रन्थ, हिन्दी-भाषा अर्थसहित'। इस संस्करणमें मूल सावधानीसे नहीं छपाया गया था। प्रस्तावनामें प्रकाशकने लिखा भी था कि जैनमन्दिरोंसे प्राप्त अनेक प्रतियोंकी सहायता लेनेपर भी उसका शुद्ध करना कठिन था। सन् १९१५ ई० में इसका वावू ऋषभदासजी बी० ए० वकीलका अंग्रेजी अनुवाद आरासे प्रकाशित हुआ। किन्तु यह अनुवाद सन्तोषजनक न था। सन् १९१६ ई० में रायचन्द्र जैनशास्त्रमाला सम्बन्धने ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृतटीका और प० मनोहरलालजीके द्वारा आधुनिक हिन्दीमें परिवर्तित, प० दौलतरामजीकी भाषाटीकाके साथ इसे प्रकाशित किया। यद्यपि इसके मूलमें भी सुधारकी आवश्यकता थी फिर भी यह एक अच्छा संस्करण था।

वर्तमान संस्करण - यद्यपि रायचन्द्रजैनशास्त्रमालाके पूर्वोक्त संस्करणकी ही यह दूसरी आवृत्ति है, फिर भी यह संस्करण पहलेसे परिष्कृत और बढ़ा है, और इसकी यह भूमिका तो एक नई वस्तु है। प्रकाशककी इच्छानुसार मूल, ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकावाला ही दिया गया है, किन्तु हस्तलिखित प्रतियोंके आधारसे मूल तथा सस्कृतटीकाका सशोधन कर लिया गया है। इसके सिवा समस्त पदोंके मध्यमें संयोजक चिह्न लगाये गये हैं, तथा अनुनासिक और अनुस्वारके अन्तरका ध्यान रक्खा गया है। सस्कृतछायामें भी कई जगह परिवर्तन किया गया है। हिन्दीटीकामें भी जहाँ तहाँ सुधार किया गया है।

मूल और भाषा सम्बन्धी निर्णय—इस संस्करणमें मूल ब्रह्मदेवका ही दिया गया है अर्थात् सस्कृतटीका बनाते समय ब्रह्मदेवके सामने परमात्मप्रकाशके दोहोंकी जो रूपरेखा उपस्थित थी, या जिस रूपरेखाके आधारपर उन्होंने अपनी टीका रची थी, इस संस्करणमें भी उसीका अनुसरण किया गया है। किन्तु हमें यह न भूलना चाहिये कि ब्रह्मदेवके मूलवाली प्रतियोंमें भी पाठ-भेद पाये जाते थे। परमात्म-प्रकाशके परम्परागत पाठको जाननेके लिये भारतके विभिन्न प्रान्तोंसे भेगाई गई कोई दस प्रतियोंको मैंने देखा है, और उनमेंसे जुनी हुई छ प्रतियोंके पाठान्तर अन्तमें दे दिये हैं। अतः भाषासम्बन्धी चर्चा अनेक हस्तलिखित प्रतियोंके पाठान्तरोंके आधारपर की गई है।

परमात्मप्रकाशका मूल

ब्रह्मदेवका मूल—ब्रह्मदेवने परमात्मप्रकाशके दो भाग किये हैं। प्रथम अधिकारमें १२६, और द्वितीयमें २१९ दोहे हैं। इनमें क्षेपक भी सम्मिलित हैं। ब्रह्मदेवने क्षेपकके भी दो भाग कर दिये हैं, एक 'प्रक्षेपक' (जो मूलमें सम्मिलित कर लिया गया है) और दूसरा 'स्थलसख्या-वाह्य-प्रक्षेपक' (जो मूलमें सम्मिलित नहीं किया गया है) उनका मूल इस प्रकार है—

प्रथम अधिकार—मूल दोहे
प्रक्षेपक
स्थ० वा० प्र०

११८

५

३

१२६

अंग्रेजी प्रस्तावनाका हिन्दी सार^१



१ परमात्मप्रकाश

परमात्मप्रकाशकी प्रसिद्धि—परमप्यासु या परमात्मप्रकाश जैनग्रहस्थों तथा मुनियोंमें बहुत प्रसिद्ध है। विशेषकर साधुओंको लक्ष्य करके इसकी रचना की गई है। विषय साम्प्रदायिक न होनेसे यद्यपि समस्त जैनसाधु इसका अध्ययन करते हैं, फिर भी दिगम्बर जैनसाधुओंमें इसकी विशेष ख्याति है। इसकी लोकप्रियताके अनेक कारण हैं। प्रथम, इसका नाम ही आकर्षक है; दूसरे, पारिभाषिक शब्दोंकी भरभार न होनेके कारण इसकी वर्णनशैली कठिन नहीं है, तीसरे, लेखनशैली सरल है, और भाषा सुगम अपभ्रंश है। संसारके कष्टोंसे दुःखी भट्ट प्रमाकरमें धार्मिकरुचि पैदा करनेके लिये इसकी रचना की गई थी। संसारके दुःखोंकी समस्या भट्ट प्रमाकरके समान सभी भव्यजीवोंके सामने रहती है, अतः परमात्मप्रकाश सभी आस्तिकोंको प्रिय है। कन्नड़ और संस्कृतमें इसपर अनेक प्राचीन टीकाएँ हैं, वे भी इसकी लोकप्रियता प्रदर्शित करती हैं।

मेरा योगीन्द्रके साहित्यका अध्ययन—अपभ्रंश भाषाका नवीन ग्रन्थ 'दोहापाहुड' जब मुझे प्राप्त हुआ, तब मैंने उसके सम्बन्धमें 'अनेकान्त' में एक लेख लिखा। उपलब्ध प्रतिमें उसके कर्ताका नाम 'योगेन्द्र' लिखा था। उसपर टिप्पणी करते हुए प० जुगलकिशोरजीने लिखा कि दोहापाहुडकी देहलीवाली प्रतिमें उसके कर्ताका नाम रामसिंह लिखा है। इसके बाद भाण्डारकर प्राच्यविद्यामन्दिर पूनासे प्रकाशित होनेवाली 'पत्रिका'में 'जोइन्दु और उनका अपभ्रंश साहित्य' शीर्षकसे मैंने एक लेख लिखा, उसमें मैंने जोइन्दु या योगीन्द्रके साहित्यपर कुछ प्रकाश डाला था, और उनके समयके बारेमें कुछ प्रमाण भी संकलित किये थे। इस लेखके प्रकाशनसे काफी लाभ हुआ, दो ग्रन्थ—दोहापाहुड और सावयधम्मदोहा—जिनसे अपने लेखमें मैंने अनेक उद्धरण दिये थे, प्रो० हीरालालजी द्वारा हिन्दी अनुवादके साथ सम्पादित होकर प्रकाशित हो गये। तथा मेरे लेखमें उद्धृत कुछ पद्योंका मराठीमें भी अनुवाद किया गया।

प्राच्य-साहित्यमें परमात्मप्रकाशका स्थान—उत्तर भारतकी भाषाओंकी, जिनमें मराठी भी सम्मिलित है, समृद्धि तथा उनके इतिहासपर अपभ्रंश भाषाका अध्ययन बहुत प्रकाश डालता है। अबतक प्रकाशमें आये हुए अपभ्रंश-साहित्यमें परमात्मप्रकाश सबसे प्राचीन है और सबसे पहले प्रकाशन भी इसीका हुआ था, किन्तु इसके प्रारम्भिक संस्करण प्राच्य विद्वानोंके हाथोंमें नहीं पहुँचे। जहाँतक मैं जानता हूँ सबसे पहले पी० डी० गुणेने ही 'भगविसयत्तकहा' की प्रस्तावनामें इसे अपभ्रंश-ग्रन्थ बतलाया था। आचार्य हेमचन्द्रने अपने प्राकृत-व्याकरणमें परमात्मप्रकाशसे अनेक उदाहरण दिये हैं, अतः इसे हम हेमचन्द्रके पहले की अपभ्रंश भाषाका नमूना कह सकते हैं। भाषाकी विशेषताके अतिरिक्त इस ग्रन्थमें एक और भी विशेषता है। जैन-साहित्यका पूरा ज्ञान न रहनेके कारण कुछ विद्वान् जैनधर्मको केवल साधु-जीवनके नियमोंका

१ परमात्मप्रकाशकी अंग्रेजी प्रस्तावनाका यह अविकल अनुवाद नहीं है। किन्तु अंग्रेजी न जाननेवाले हिन्दी-पाठकोंके लिये उसके मुख्य मुख्य आवश्यक अर्थोंका सार दे दिया गया है। दर्शन तथा भाषाविषयक मन्तव्य विशेषतः संक्षिप्त कर दिये गये हैं। विशेष जाननेके इच्छुक अंग्रेजी प्रस्तावनासे जान सकते हैं।

—अनुवादकर्ता।

२—पृष्ठ ५४४-४८ और ६७२। ३, जिल्द १२, पृ. १३२-६३। ४, मराठी-साहित्य-पत्रिका।

द्वितीय अधिकारमें—१, ५-६, १४-१६, ४४, ४६-१, ४९-५२, ७०, ७४ ७६, ८४, ८६-८७ ९९, १०२, १११. २-४, ११४-११६, १२८-१२९, १३४-१३७, १३७-५, १३८-१४०, १४२, १४४-१४७, १५०-१५५, १५७-१६५, १६८, १७८-१८१ १८५ १९७, २००, २०५-२१२ ।

किन्तु इन प्रतियोंमें दो दोहे अधिक हैं, जो न तो ब्रह्मदेवकी प्रतिमें पाये जाते हैं, और न बालचन्द्र की ही प्रति में, कुछ सशोधनके साथ दोनों दोहे नीचे दिये जाते हैं—

१—१, ४६ के बाद—

जो जाणइ सो जाणि जिय जो पेक्खइ सो पेक्खु । अनुवहुतु वि जपु चइ होउण सुहुं णिखेक्खु ॥

२—२ २१४ के बाद—

भव्वाभव्वह जो चरणु सरिस्सु ण तेण हि भोक्खु । लद्धि ज भव्वह रयणत्तय होइ अभिण्णे भोक्खु ॥

‘त, क,’ और ‘म’ प्रतियाँ—इन प्रतियोंमें ब्रह्मदेवके मूलसे (प्रक्षेपकसहित) ११२ और बालचन्द्रके मूलसे ११८ पद्य कम हैं । मुझे ऐसा मालूम होता है कि इन प्रतियोंके पीछे कोई मौलिक आधार अवश्य है, क्योंकि एक तो क’ प्रतिकी कन्नडटीका ब्रह्मदेवको टीकासे स्वतंत्र है, और समवतः उससे प्राचीन भी है । दूसरे, इसमें ब्रह्मदेवका एक भी क्षेपक नहीं पाया जाता । तीसरे इसमें ब्रह्मदेव और बालचन्द्रसे दो गाथाएँ अधिक हैं । चौथे, ब्रह्मदेवने २,१४३ में ‘जिणु सामिउ सम्मत्तु’ पाठ रक्खा है तथा टीकामें दूसरे पाठान्तर ‘सिवसगमु सम्मत्तु’ का उल्लेख किया है । उनका दूसरा पाठान्तर ‘सिव-सगमु सम्मत्तु’ इन प्रतियोंके ‘सिउ सगउ सम्मत्तु’ पाठसे मिलता है । किन्तु इन प्रतियोंमें अविद्यमान दोहोंका विचार करनेसे यही नतीजा निकला है कि ये प्रतियाँ परमात्मप्रकाशका सक्षिप्त रूप हैं । यह भी कहा जा सकता है कि इन प्रतियोंका मूल ही परमात्मप्रकाशका वास्तविक मूल है, जिसे योगीन्दुके किसी शिष्य, समवतः स्वयं भट्ट प्रभाकरने ही यह बतानेके लिये कि गुरुने उसे यह उपदेश दिया था, वह बड़ा दिया है । यद्यपि यह कल्पना आकर्षक है किन्तु इसका समर्थन करनेके लिये प्रमाण नहीं हैं । इन प्रतियोंका आधार दक्षिण कर्नाटककी एक प्राचीन प्रति है, अतः इस कल्पनाका यह मतलब हो सकता है कि योगीन्दु दक्षिणी थे, और मूलग्रन्थ उत्तर भारतमें विस्तृत किया गया, क्योंकि ब्रह्मदेव उत्तर प्रान्तके वासी थे । किन्तु योगीन्दुको दक्षिणी सिद्ध करनेके लिये कोई भी प्रमाण नहीं है । पर इतना निश्चित है कि परमात्मप्रकाशको ‘त’ ‘क’ और ‘म’ प्रतिके रूपमें सक्षिप्त करनेके लिये कोई कारण अवश्य रहा होगा । समवत दक्षिण भारतमें, जहाँ शकराचार्य, रामानुज आदिके समयमें जैनोंको वेदान्त और शैवोंके विरुद्ध वाद-विवाद करना पड़ता था, किसी कन्नडटीकाकारके द्वारा यह सक्षिप्त रूप किया गया है ।

जोइन्दुके मूलपर मेरा मत—उपलब्ध प्रतियोंके आधारपर यह निर्णय कर सकना असंभव है कि जोइन्दुकृत परमात्मप्रकाशका शुद्ध मूल कितना है ? किन्तु दोहोंकी सख्यापर दृष्टि डालनेसे यह जान पड़ता है कि ब्रह्मदेवका मूल ही जोइन्दुके मूलके अधिक निकट है ।

संक्षेपमें परमात्मप्रकाशका विषय-परिचय

सारांश—प्रारम्भके सात दोहोंमें पञ्चपरमेष्ठीको नमस्कार किया गया है । फिर तीन दोहोंमें ग्रन्थकी उथानिका है । पाँचमें बहिरात्मा, अन्तरात्मा और परमात्माका स्वरूप बताया गया है । इसके बाद दस दोहोंमें विकलपरमात्माका स्वरूप आता है । पाँच क्षेपकों सहित चौबीस दोहोंमें सकलपरमात्माका वर्णन है । ६ दोहोंमें जीवके स्वशरीर-प्रमाणकी चर्चा है । फिर द्रव्य, गुण, पर्याय, कर्म, निश्चयसम्यग्दृष्टि, मिथ्यात्व

द्वितीय अधिकार—मूल दोहे

स्थ० वा० प्र०

२१४

$$\frac{५}{२१९}$$

इससे पता चलता है कि परमात्मप्रकाशकी जो प्रति ब्रह्मदेवको मिली थी, काफी विस्तृत थी। जिन पाँच दोहोंके (१,२८-३२) योगीन्द्ररचित होनेमें उन्हें सन्देह था, उनको उन्होंने अपने क्षेपक माना है। किन्तु जिन आठ दोहोंको उन्होंने मूलमें सम्मिलित नहीं किया, समवत पाठकोंके लिये उपयोगी जानकर ही उन्होंने उनकी टीका की है। ब्रह्मदेवको प्राप्त प्रति किननी बड़ी थी, यह निश्चित रीतिसे नहीं बतलाया जा सकता। किन्तु यह कल्पना करना समब है कि उसमें और भी अधिक दोहे थे, जिन्हें ब्रह्मदेव अपने दोनों प्रकारके प्रक्षेपकोंमें न मिला सके।

बालचन्द्रका मूल—मलधारी बालचन्द्रने परमात्मप्रकाशपर कजड़में एक टीका लिखी है। आरम्भमें वे कहते हैं कि मैंने ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृतटीकासे राहायता ली है। किन्तु बालचन्द्रके मूलमें ६ पद्य अधिक है। ब्रह्मदेवका अनुसरण करनेपर भी बालचन्द्रकी प्रतिमें ६ अधिक पद्य क्यों पाये जाते हैं? इस प्रश्नके दो ही समाधान हो सकते हैं। या तो बालचन्द्रके बाद ब्रह्मदेवकी प्रतिमेंसे टीकासहित कुछ पद्य कम कर दिये गये, या बालचन्द्रके सामने कोई अधिक पद्यवाली प्रति उपस्थित थी, जिससे उन्होंने अपनी कजड़टीकामें ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृतवृत्तिका अनुसरण करनेपर भी कुछ अधिक पद्य सम्मिलित कर लिये। प्रथम समाधान तो स्वीकार करने योग्य नहीं मालूम होता, क्योंकि टीकासहित कुछ पद्योंका निकाल देना समब प्रतीत नहीं होता। किन्तु दूसरा समाधान उचित जँचता है। वे ६ पद्य इस प्रकार हैं—

१-२—पहना और दूसरा अधिक पद्य २, ३६ के बाद आते हैं—

कायकिलेसँ पर तणु क्षिज्जइ विणु उवसमेण कसाउ ण खिज्जइ ।

ण करहिँ इदियमणह णिवारण उगगतवो वि ण मोक्खह कारण ॥

अप्पसहावे जासु रइ णिच्छुववासउ तासु । वाहिरदब्बे जासु रइ मुक्खमारि तासु ॥

३—यह पद्य २, १३४ के बाद 'उक्त च' करके लिखा है—

अरे जिउ सोक्खे मग्गसि धम्मे अलसिय । पक्खेँ विणु केँव उडुण मग्गसि मेइय दडसिय (? ॥

४—२, १४० के बाद यह दोहा आता है—

पण्ण ण मारिय सोयरा पुणु छट्टउ चडाळ । माण ण मारिय अप्पणउ केँव छिज्जइ ससार ॥

५—२ १५६ के बाद यह दोहा 'प्रक्षेपकम्' करके लिखा है—

अप्पह परह परपरह परमप्पउह समाणु । परु करि परु करि परु जि करि जइ इच्छइ णिव्वाणु ॥

६—२, २०३ के बाद, समवत असावधानीके कारण इसपर नम्बर नहीं डाला गया है, किन्तु टीका की है—

अन्तु वि गतुवि तिहुवणहँ सासयसोक्खसहाउ । तेसु जि सयल्लु वि काळ जिय णिवसइ लद्धसहाउ ॥

'त' 'क' और 'म' प्रति अन्य प्रतिषोंकी अपेक्षा बहुत सक्षिप्त हैं। ब्रह्मदेवके मूलके साथ उनकी तुलना करनेपर उनमें निम्न लिखित दोहे नहीं पाये जाते—

प्रथम अधिकारमें—२-११, १६, २०, २२, २८-३२, ३८, ४१, ४३, ४४, ४७ ६५, ६५-१, ६६, ७३, ८०, ८१, ९१, ९२, ९९, १००, १०४, १०६, १०८, ११० ११८, ११९, १२१, १२३-२-३ ।

उपमाओंसे स्पष्ट करता है। ब्रह्मदेवने भी “अत्र भावनाग्रन्थे समाधिशतकत्रत् पुनरुक्तदूषण नास्ति” आदि लिखकर पुनरुक्तिका समर्थन किया है।

उपमाएं और उनका उपयोग—अपने उपदेशको रोचक बनानेके लिये एक धर्मोपदेशा उपमा रूपक आदिका उपयोग करता है। यदि वे (उपमा रूपक आदि) दैनिक व्यवहारकी वस्तुओंसे लिये गये हों तो पाठको और श्रोताओंको प्रकृत विषयके समझनेमें बहुत सुगमता रहती है। यही कारण है कि भारतीय न्यायशास्त्रमें दृष्टान्तको इतना महत्त्व दिया गया है। विषयकी गूढताके कारण एक धर्मोपदेशा या तार्किककी अपेक्षा एक गूढवादीको इन सब चीजोंका उपयोग करना विशेष आवश्यक होता है। दृष्टान्त आदिकी सहायतासे वह अपने अनुभवोंको पाठकों तथा श्रोताओंतक पहुँचानेमें समर्थ होता है। गूढवादी की वर्णन-शैलीमें अन्य शैलियोंसे अन्तर होनेका यह अभिप्राय नहीं है कि उसके अनुभव अप्रामाणिक हैं, किन्तु इससे यही प्रमाणित होता है कि वे अनुभव शब्दों द्वारा व्यक्त नहीं किये जा सकते। अतः गूढवादके ग्रन्थ उपमा रूपक आदिसे भरे होते हैं। ‘योगीन्दु’ भी इसके अपवाद नहीं है, उनके परमात्मप्रकाशमें दृष्टान्तोंकी कमी नहीं है। उनमेंसे कुछ तो वड़े ही प्रभावक हैं।

परमात्मप्रकाशके छन्द—ब्रह्मदेवके मूलके अनुसार परमात्मप्रकाशमें सब ३४५ पद्य है, उनमें ५ गाथाएँ एक स्रग्धरा और एक मालिनी है किन्तु इनकी भाषा अपभ्रंश नहीं है। तथा एक चतुष्पादिका और शेष ३३७ अपभ्रंश दोहे हैं। परमात्मप्रकाशमें कहीं भी ‘दोहा’ शब्द नहीं आया, किन्तु योगीन्दुके दूसरे ग्रन्थ योगसारमें दो बार आया है। दोहेकी दोनों पंक्तियाँ बराबर होती हैं, प्रत्येक पंक्तिमें दो चरण होते हैं। प्रथम चरणमें १३ और दूसरेमें ११ मात्राएँ होती हैं। किन्तु जब हम दोहेको पढ़ते हैं या उसे गानेकी कोशिश करते हैं, तो ऐसा मालूम होता है कि हमें १४ मात्राओंकी आवश्यकता है—प्रत्येक चरणकी अन्तिम मात्रा कुछ जोरसे बोली जानी है। अतः यह कहना उपयुक्त होगा कि दोहेकी प्रत्येक पंक्तिमें चौदह और बारह मात्राएँ होती हैं किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशके इकतीस दोहोंमें प्रत्येक पंक्तिके प्रथम चरणमें अन्तिम वर्णका गुरु उच्चारण करनेपर भी तेरह मात्राएँ ही होती हैं। दोहेकी प्रत्येक पंक्तिमें चौदह और बारह मात्राएँ होती हैं, यह बात विरहाङ्क^१ की निम्नलिखित परिभाषासे भी स्पष्ट है।

तिणि तुरगा णेउरओ वि-प्पाइक्का कण्णु । दुवहअ-पच्छडे वि तह वद लक्खणउ ण अण्णु ॥ ४, २७ ॥

तुरग=४ मात्राएँ, णेउर=१ गुरु, पाइक्क=४ मात्रा और कण्ण=२ गुरु, इस प्रकार एक पंक्तिमें १४ और १२ मात्राएँ होती हैं। अपभ्रंशमें ‘ए’ और ‘ओ’ प्रायः द्वाय भी होते हैं, अतः उक्त दोहेके अक्षरशः विभाजन करनेसे प्रकट होता है कि १३ और ११ मात्राएँ होती हैं। कविदर्पण, प्राकृतपिहल, छन्दकोश आदि छन्दशास्त्र बतलाते हैं कि दोहेकी प्रत्येक पंक्तिमें १३ और ११ मात्राएँ होती हैं, किन्तु हेमचन्द्र १४ और १२ ही बताते हैं। सारांश यह है कि विरहाङ्क और हेमचन्द्र दोहाके श्रुतिमाधुर्यका विशेष ध्यान रखते हैं, जब कि अन्य छन्दशास्त्रज्ञ अक्षर गणनाके नियमका पालन आवश्यक समझते हैं। विरहाङ्कने दोहेका लक्षण अपभ्रंश-भाषामें रचा है, और रुद्रट कवि सस्कृत तथा अपभ्रंश भाषाके श्लेषोंको दोहाछन्दमें लिखते हैं। इससे प्रमाणित होता है कि दोहा अपभ्रंश भाषाका छन्द है।

यहां ‘दोहा’ शब्दकी व्युत्पत्तिके सम्बन्धमें विचार करना अनुपयुक्त न होगा। जोइन्दु इसे दोहा कहते हैं किन्तु विरहाङ्क इसका नाम ‘दुवहा’ लिखते हैं। यदि दोहाका मूल सस्कृत है तो यह ‘द्विधा’ शब्दसे बना है, जो बतलाता है कि दोहाकी प्रत्येक पंक्ति दो भागोंमें बटी होती है, या दोहाछन्दमें एक ही पंक्ति दो बार आती है। विरहाङ्कका ‘दो पाभा भण्णइ दुवहउ’ लिखना बतलाता है कि उसे

आदिकी चर्चा है। दूसरे अधिकारमें, प्रारम्भके दस दोहोंमें मोक्षका स्वरूप, एकमें मोक्षका फल, उन्नीसमें निश्चय और व्यवहार मोक्षमार्ग, तथा आठमें अमेदरत्नत्रयका वर्णन है। इसके बाद चौदहमें समभावकी, चौदहमें पुण्य पापकी समानता की, और इकतालीस दोहोंमें शुद्धोपयोगके स्वरूपकी चर्चा है। अन्तमें परम-समाधिका कथन है।

परमात्मप्रकाशपर समालोचनात्मक विचार

रचनाकाल तथा कुछ ऐतिहासिक पुरुषोंका उल्लेख—ब्रह्मदेवके आधारपर हम इस निर्णयपर पहुँचते हैं कि प्रभाकर भट्टके कुछ प्रश्नोंका उत्तर देनेके लिये योगीन्दुने परमात्मप्रकाशकी रचना की थी^१। एक स्थलपर प्रभाकर भट्टको उसके नामसे सम्बोधित किया गया है और 'वद' जिसका अर्थ ब्रह्मदेव 'वत्स' करते हैं, तथा 'जोइय' (योगिन्) शब्दके द्वारा तो अनेकवार उनका उल्लेख आता है। प्रभाकर भट्ट योगीन्दुके शिष्य थे, इसके सिवा उनके सम्बन्धमें हम कुछ नहीं जानते। भट्ट और प्रभाकर ये दो पृथक् नाम नहीं हैं, किन्तु एक नाम है। सभ्यतः भट्ट एक उपाधि रही होगी, जैसे कि कलबव्याकरण 'शब्दानुशासन' (१६०४ ई०) के रचयिता अकलक भट्टकलक कहे जाते हैं। भट्ट प्रभाकरके प्रश्न और योगीन्दुका उन्हें सम्बोधित करना बतलाते हैं, कि वे योगीन्दुके एक शिष्य थे, और साधु थे, उनका प्रसिद्ध पूर्वमीमांसक प्रभाकर भट्ट (लगभग ६०० ई०) के साथ कोई सम्बन्ध नहीं है। योगीन्दु और प्रभाकरके नामके सिवा ग्रन्थमें किन्हीं आर्य शान्तिके मतका भी उल्लेख है। नि सन्देह इनसे पहले कंई शान्ति नामके ग्रन्थकार हुए होंगे, किन्तु विशेष प्रमाणोंके अभावमें हम उन ज्ञात ग्रन्थकारोंके साथ इनकी एकता नहीं ठहरा सकते, जिनके नामके प्रारम्भमें 'शान्ति' शब्द आता है।

ग्रन्थ-रचनाका उद्देश और उसमें सफलता—जैसा कि ग्रन्थमें उल्लेख है, प्रभाकर शिष्यायत करता है कि उसने ससारमें बहुत दुःख भोगे हैं, अतः वह उस प्रकाशकी खोजमें है, जो उसे अज्ञानान्धकारसे मुक्त कर सके। इसलिये सबसे पहले योगीन्दु आत्माका वर्णन करते हैं, आत्म-साक्षात्कारकी आवश्यकता बतलाते हैं, और कुछ गूढ़ आत्मिक अनुभवोंकी चर्चा करते हैं। इसके बाद वे मुक्तिका स्वरूप, उसका फल, और उसके उपाय समझाते हैं। मुक्तिके उपायोंका वर्णन करते हुए वे नीति और अनुशासन सम्बन्धी बहुतसी शिक्षाएँ देते हैं। भट्ट प्रभाकरको जिस प्रकाशकी आवश्यकता थी, बहुतसी आत्माएँ उस प्रकाशकी प्राप्तिके लिये उत्सुक हैं, और जैसा कि ग्रन्थका नाम तथा विषय बतलाते हैं, सबमुच यह ग्रन्थ परमात्माकी समस्यापर बहुत सरल तरीकेसे प्रकाश डालता है।

विषय-वर्णनकी शैली—जैसा कि ब्रह्मदेवके मूलसे मालूम होता है, स्वयं ग्रन्थकारने ही प्रभाकर भट्टके दो प्रश्नोंके आधारपर ग्रन्थको दो अधिकारोंमें विभक्त किया था। दूसरे भागकी अपेक्षा पहला भाग अधिक क्रमबद्ध है। कहीं कहीं ग्रन्थकारने स्वयं प्रश्न उठाकर उनका भिन्न भिन्न दृष्टियोंसे समाधान किया है। इस ग्रन्थमें शाब्दिक पुनरावृत्तिकी कमी नहीं है, किन्तु इस पुनरावृत्तिसे ग्रन्थकार अनजान न था, क्यों कि वह स्वयं कहता है^२ कि भट्ट प्रभाकरको समझानेके लिये अनेक ज्ञातें बार बार कही गईं हैं। अध्यात्मिक ग्रन्थोंमें किसी बातको बार बार कहनेका विशेष प्रयोजन होता है, वहाँ न्यायशास्त्रके समान युक्तियोंका कोटिक्रम और उसके द्वारा सिद्धान्त-निर्णय अपेक्षित नहीं रहता। वहाँ ग्रन्थकारके पास नैतिक और आध्यात्मिक विचारोंकी पूँजी होती है, और उसके प्रति पाठकोंको रुचि उत्पन्न करना उसका मुख्य उद्देश्य होता है, अतः अपने कथनको प्रभावक बनानेके लिये वह एक बातको कुछ हेर-फेरके साथ दोहराता और

१-देखो १ अ० ८ दो० और २ अ० २११ दो०। २-देखो १,१११। ३-देखो २६१।

४-देखो २, २११।

मेरा मत है कि योगीन्दु कुन्दकुन्द और पूज्यपादके ऋणी हैं। योगीन्दुकृत तीन आत्माओंका वर्णन (१, १२१-४) मोक्खपाहुड (४-८) से विल्कुल मिलता है। सम्यग्दृष्टि और मिथ्यादृष्टिकी परिभाषाएँ भी (१, ७६-७७) साधारणतया कुन्दकुन्दके मोक्खपाहुड (१४-५) में दत्त परिभाषाओं जैसी ही हैं, और ब्रह्मदेवने इन दोहोंकी टीकामें उन गाथाओंको उद्धृत भी किया है। इसके सिवा नीचे लिखी समानता भी ध्यान देने योग्य है—मो० पा० २४ और प० प्र० १, ८६, मो० पा० ३७ और प० प्र० २, १३, मो० पा० ५१ और प० प्र० २, १७६ ७७, मो० पा० ६६-६९ और प० प्र० २, ८१ आदि। मोक्खपाहुड आदिकी सस्कृतटीकामें श्रुतसागरसूरिका परमात्मप्रकाशसे दोहे उद्धृत करना भी निरर्थक नहीं है। इस प्रकार सूक्ष्म छानबीनसे यह स्पष्ट हो जाता है कि योगीन्दुने कुन्दकुन्दसे बहुत कुछ लिया है।

पूज्यपादके समाधिगतक और परमात्मप्रकाशमें भी घनिष्ठ समानता है। मेरे विचारसे योगीन्दुने पूज्यपादका अक्षरशः अनुसरण किया है। विस्तारके ढरसे यहाँ कुछ समानताओंका उल्लेखमात्र करता हूँ। स० श० ४-५ और प० प्र० १, ११-१४, स० श० ३१ और प० प्र० २, १७५, १, १२३, २, स० श० ६४-६६ और प० प्र० २, १७८-८०, स० श० ७० और प० प्र० १, ८०, स० श० ७८ और प० प्र० २, ४६-१, स० श० ८७-८८ और प० प्र० १, ८२ आदि। इन समानताओंके सिवा इन दोनोंमें विचारसाम्य भी बहुत है किन्तु दोनोंकी शैलीमें बड़ा अन्तर है। वैयाकरण होनेके कारण ' अर्द्धपात्रालाघव पुत्रोत्सव मन्यन्ते वैयाकरणा ' के अनुसार पूज्यपादके उद्गार सक्षिप्त, भाषा परिमार्जित और भाव व्यवस्थित हैं, किन्तु योगीन्दुकी कृति—जैसा कि पहले कहा जा चुका है—पुनरावृत्ति और इधर उधरकी बातोंसे भरी है। पूज्यपादकी शैलीने उनकी कृतिको गहन बना दिया था, और विद्वान् लोग ही उससे लाभ उठा सकते थे, समवत इसी लिये योगीन्दुने समाधिगतकके मन्तव्योंको प्रचलित भाषा और जनसाधारणकी शैलीमें निबद्ध किया था। योगीन्दुकी इस रचनाने काफी ख्याति प्राप्त की है, और जयसेन, श्रुतसागर और रत्नकीर्ति सरीखे टीकाकारोंने उससे पद्य उद्धृत किये थे।

देवसेनके तत्त्वसार और परमात्मप्रकाशमें भी काफी समानता है। देवसेनके ग्रन्थोंपर अपभ्रंशका प्रभाव है, अपने भावसंग्रहमें उन्होंने कुछ अपभ्रंश पद्य भी दिये हैं, और ' वहिरप्पा ' ऐसे शब्दोंका प्रयोग किया है। इन कारणोंसे मेरा मत है कि देवसेनने योगीन्दुका अनुसरण किया है।

योगीन्दु, काण्ह और सरह—काण्ह और सरह बौद्ध-गूढवादी थे। उनके ग्रन्थ उत्तरकालीन महायान सम्प्रदायसे खासकर तत्रवादसे सम्बन्ध रखते हैं, और शैव योगियोंके साथ उनकी कुछ परम्पराएँ मिलती जुलती हैं। काण्हका समय डा० शाहीदुल्ला ई० ७०० के लगभग और डा० एस० के० चटर्जी ईसाकी बारहवीं शताब्दीका अन्त वदलाते हैं। सरह ई० १००० के लगभग विद्यमान थे। इन दोनों ग्रन्थकारोंके दोहा-कोशोंका विषय परमात्मप्रकाशके जैसा ही है। यद्यपि उनके ग्रन्थोंका नाम ' दोहा-कोश ' है, किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशकी तरह उनमें केवल दोहा ही नहीं है, बल्कि अनेक छन्द हैं। प्रान्त-मेदके कारण उत्पन्न कुछ विशेषताओंको छोड़कर उनकी अपभ्रंश भी योगीन्दुके जैसी ही है। गूढवादियोंके विचार और शब्द प्रायः समान होते हैं, जो विभिन्न धर्मोंके गूढवादके ग्रन्थोंमें देखनेको मिलते हैं। काण्ह और सरहने अपने पद्योंमें प्रायः अपने नाम दिये हैं, पर योगीन्दुने ऐसा नहीं किया। तुकाराम आदि महाराष्ट्र सन्तोंने भी अपनी रचनाओंमें अपने नाम दिये हैं और कर्नाटकके शैव वचनकारोंने अपनी मुद्रिकाओंका उल्लेख किया है। उदाहरणके लिये ' वसवण ' की मुद्रिका ' कूडल-सगम-देव है और गङ्गम्माकी ' गङ्गेश्वरलिङ्ग '। विशेषकर सरहके दोहा-कोशके बहुतसे विचार, वाक्यांश, तथा कहनेकी शैलियाँ परमात्म-प्रकाशके जैसी ही हैं।

दूसरा अर्थ अभीष्ट है। जहाँतक हम जानते हैं 'विरहाङ्क-जिसे प्रो० एच० डी० वेलणकर ईसाई नवमी शताब्दीसे पहलेका बतलाते हैं-दोहेकी परिभाषा करनेवालोंमें सबसे प्राचीन छन्दकार हैं। वादके छन्द-कारोंने दोहेके भेद भी किये हैं।

आध्यात्मिक सहिष्णुता- अध्यात्मवादियोंमें एक दूसरेके प्रति काफी सहिष्णुता होती है, और इसलिये-जैसा कि प्रो० 'रानडे' कहना है-सब युगों और सब देशोंके अध्यात्मवादी एक अनन्त और स्पर्शीय समाजकी सृष्टि करते हैं। वे किसी भी दार्शनिक आधारपर अपने गूढ़वादका निर्माण कर सकते हैं, किन्तु शब्दोंके अन्तस्तलमें घुसकर वे सत्यकी एकरूताका अनुभव करते हैं। योगीन्दु एक जैन गूढ़वादी हैं, किन्तु उनकी दिशालक्ष्ये उनके ग्रन्थमें एक विगलता ला दी है, और इसलिये उनके अधिकांश वर्णन साम्प्रदायिकतासे अलिप्त हैं। उनमें बौद्धिक सहनशीलता भी कम नहीं है। वेदान्तियोंका मत है कि आत्मा सर्वगत है; मीमांसकोंका कहना है कि मुक्तावस्थामें ज्ञान नहीं रहता, जैन उसे शरीरप्रमाण बतलाते हैं, और बौद्ध कहते हैं कि वह शून्यके सिवा कुछ भी नहीं। किन्तु योगीन्दु इस मत-भेदसे विलकुल नहीं घबराते वे जैन अध्यात्मके प्रकाशमें नयीकी सहायतासे शाब्दिक-जालका भेदन करके सब मतोंके वास्तविक अभिप्रायको समझाते हैं। यद्यपि अन्य दर्शनकार उनकी इस व्याख्याको स्वीकार न कर सकेंगे फिर भी यह शैली एक गान्त अध्यात्मवादीके रूपमें उन्हें हमारे सामने पड़ा कर देती है। योगीन्दु परमात्माकी एक निश्चित रूपरेखा स्वीकार करते हैं किन्तु उसे एक निश्चित नामसे पुकारनेपर जोर नहीं देते। वे अपने परमात्माको जिन, ब्रह्म, शान्त शिव, बुद्ध आदि सजाएँ देते हैं। इसके सिवा अपना काम चलानेके लिये वे अजैन शब्दावलीका भी प्रयोग करते हैं। १ अ० २२ दो० में वे धारणा, यन्त्र, मन्त्र मण्डल मुद्रा आदि शब्दोंका उपयोग करते हैं और कहते हैं कि परमात्मा इन सबसे अगोचर है। १ ४१ तथा २, १०७ में उनकी शैली वेदान्तसे अधिकतर मिलती है। २ ४६ १ जिसे ब्रह्मदेव तथा अन्य प्रतियाँ प्रक्षेपक बतलाते हैं, गीताके दूसरे अध्यायके ६९ वे श्लोकका स्मरण कराते हैं। २, १७० वे दोहेमें 'हसाचार' शब्द आता है और ब्रह्मदेव 'हस' शब्दका अर्थ परमात्मा करते हैं। यह हमें उपनिषदोंके उन अर्थोंका स्मरण कराता है, जिनमें आत्मा और परमात्माके अर्थमें हस शब्दका प्रयोग किया है। सारांश यह है कि ग्रन्थके कुछ भागको छोड़कर-जिसमें जैन अध्यात्मका पारिभाषिक वर्णन किया है-शेष भागको अध्यात्म-शास्त्रका प्रत्येक विद्यार्थी प्रेमपूर्वक पढ़ सकता है।

जैन-साहित्यमें योगीन्दुका स्थान- एक गूढ़वादीके लिये यह आवश्यक नहीं कि वह बहुत बड़ा विद्वान् हो, और न वर्णितक व्याकरण और न्यायमें सिर चपकाकर वह सुयोग्य लेखक बननेका ही प्रयत्न करता है, किन्तु मानव-समाजको दुखी देख, आत्मसाक्षात्कारका अनुभव ही उसे उपदेश देनेके लिये प्रेरित करता है, और व्याकरण आदिके नियमोंका विशेष विचार किये बिना जनताके सामने वह अपने अनुभव रखता है। अत उच्चकोटिकी रचनाओंमें प्रयुक्त की जानेवाली संस्कृत तथा प्राकृत भाषाको छोड़कर योगीन्दुका उस समयकी प्रचलित भाषा अपभ्रंशको अपनाना महत्त्वसे खाली नहीं है। महाराष्ट्रके ज्ञानदेव, नामदेव, एरुनाथ तुकाराम और रामदासने मराठीमें और कर्नाटकके बसवध तथा अन्य वीरशैव वचन-कारोंने कन्नडमें बड़े अभिमानके साथ अपने अनुभव लिखे हैं, जिससे अधिक लोग उनके अनुभवोंसे लाभ उठा सकें। प्राचीन ग्रन्थकारोंने जो कुछ संस्कृत और प्राकृतमें लिखा था उसे ही योगीन्दुने बहुत सरल तरीकेसे अपने समयकी प्रचलित भाषामें गूँथ दिया है। प्राचीन जैन-साहित्यके अपने अध्ययनके आधारपर

१ वेलणकर और रानडे, भारतीयदर्शनका इतिहास जिल्द ७, महाराष्ट्रका आध्यात्मिक गूढ़वाद, भूमिका पृष्ठ २॥ २ माझी मराठी भाषा चोपडी। परब्रह्मों फळी गाढी ॥ ३ ये वचन कन्नड गद्यके सुन्दर नमूने हैं।

आत्माके भेद और प्राचीन ग्रन्थकार—सबसे पहले योगीन्दुने ही इन भेदोंका उल्लेख नहीं किया है। किन्तु उससे पहले कुन्दकुन्दने (ईस्वी सन् का प्रारम्भ) अपने मोक्खपाहुडमें और पूज्यपादने (ईसाकी पाँचवीं शताब्दीके अन्तिम पादके लगभग) समाधिगतकमें इनकी चर्चा की है। जोइन्दुके बाद अमृतचन्द्र, गुणभद्र, अमितगति आदि अनेक ग्रन्थकारोंने आत्माकी चर्चा करते समय इस भेदको दृष्टिमें रक्खा है।

अन्य दर्शनोंमें इस भेदकी प्रतिध्वनि—यद्यपि प्राथमिक वैदिक साहित्यमें आत्मवादके दर्शन नहीं होते किन्तु उपनिषदोंमें इसकी विस्तृत चर्चा पाई जाती है। उस समय यजन-याजन आदि वैदिक कृत्यमें सलग्न पुरोहितोंके सिवा साधुओंका भी एक सम्प्रदाय था, जो अपने जीवनका बहुभाग इस आत्म-विद्याके चिन्तनमें ही व्यतीत करता था। उपनिषदों तथा बादके साहित्यमें इस आत्म-विद्याके प्रति वडा अनुराग दर्शाया गया है। तैत्तिरीयोपनिषदमें पाँच आवरण बतलाये हैं—अजरसमय, प्राणमय, मनोमय, विज्ञानमय और आनन्दमय। इनमेंसे प्रत्येकको आत्मा कहा है। कठोपनिषदमें आत्माके तीन भेद किये हैं—ज्ञानात्मा, महदात्मा और शान्तात्मा। छान्दोग्य ३०८, ७-१२ को दृष्टिमें रखकर डॉयसन (Deussen) ने आत्माकी तीन अगस्थाएँ बतलाई हैं—शरीरात्मा, जीवात्मा, और परमात्मा। अनेक स्थलोंपर उपनिषदोंमें आत्मा और शरीरको जुदा जुदा बतलाया है। न्याय-वैशेषिकका जीवात्मा और परमात्माका भेद तो प्रसिद्ध ही है। इसके बाद, रामदास आत्माके चार भेद करते हैं—१ जीवात्मा, जो शरीरसे बद्ध है, २ शिवात्मा, जो विश्वव्यापी है, ३ परमात्मा जो विश्वके और उससे बाहर भी व्याप्त है, ४ और निर्मलात्मा, जो निष्क्रिय और-ज्ञानमय है। किन्तु रामदासका कहना है कि अन्ततोगत्वा ये सब सर्वथा एक ही हैं।

आत्मिक-विज्ञान—आत्म-ज्ञानसे संसार-भ्रमणका अन्त होता है। आत्मा उसी समय आत्मा कहा जाता है, जब वह कर्मोंसे मुक्त हो जाता है। शुद्ध आत्माका ध्यान करनेसे मुक्ति शीघ्र मिलती है। आत्म-ज्ञानके बिना शास्त्रोंका अध्ययन आचारका पालन आदि सब कृत्य-कर्म बेकार हैं।

आत्माका स्वभाव—यद्यपि आत्मा शरीरमें निवास करता है, किन्तु शरीरसे विल्कुल जुदा है। छ-द्रव्योंमें केवल यही एक चेतन द्रव्य है, शेष जड हैं। यह अनन्त ज्ञान और अनन्त आनन्दका भण्डार है। अनादि और अनन्त है, दर्शन और ज्ञान उसके मुख्य गुण हैं, शरीरप्रमाण है। मुक्तावस्थामें उसे शून्य भी कह सकते हैं, क्योंकि उस समय वह कर्मबन्धनसे शून्य (रहित) हो जाता है। यद्यपि सब आत्माओंका अस्तित्व जुदा जुदा है, किन्तु गुणोंकी अपेक्षा उनमें कोई अन्तर नहीं है; सब आत्माएँ अनन्तज्ञान, अनन्त-दर्शन, अनन्तसुख, और अनन्तवीर्यके भण्डार हैं। अशुद्ध दशामें उनके ये गुण कर्मोंसे ढँके रहते हैं।

परमात्माका स्वभाव—तीनों लोकोंके ऊपर मोक्ष-स्थानमें परमात्मा निवास करता है। वह शाश्वत ज्ञान और सुखका आगार है, पुण्य और पापसे निर्लिप्त है। केवल निर्मल ध्यानसे ही उसकी प्राप्ति हो सकती है। जिस प्रकार मलिन दर्पणमें रूप दिखाई नहीं देता, उसी तरह मलिन चित्तमें परमात्माका भान नहीं होता। परमात्मा विश्वके मस्तकपर विराजमान है, और विश्व उसके ज्ञानमें, क्योंकि वह सबको जानता है। परमात्मा अनेक हैं, और उनमें कोई अन्तर नहीं है। वह न तो इन्द्रियगम्य है, और न केवल शास्त्राभ्याससे ही हम उसे जान सकते हैं, वह केवल एक निर्मल ध्यानका विषय है। ब्रह्म, परब्रह्म, शिव, शान्त आदि उसीके नामान्तर हैं।

कर्मोंका स्वभाव—राग, द्वेष आदि भानसिक भावोंके निमित्तसे जो परमाणु आत्मासे सम्बद्ध हो जाते हैं, उन्हें कर्म कहते हैं। जीव और कर्मका सम्बन्ध अनादि है। कर्मोंके कारण ही आत्माकी अनेक

परमात्मप्रकाशके दार्शनिक मन्तव्य और गूढवाद ।

व्यवहार और निश्चय—भारतीय-साहित्यके इतिहासमें यह एक निश्चित सिद्धान्त है कि ग्रन्थका शुद्ध अर्थ करनेमें प्रायः टीकाकार प्रमाण माने जाते हैं । ऋग्वेदके व्याख्याकार सायनके सम्बन्धमें जो बात सत्य है, परमात्मप्रकाशके टीकाकार ब्रह्मदेवके सम्बन्धमें वह बात और भी अधिक सत्य है । ग्रन्थकी व्याख्या करते हुए, ब्रह्मदेवने बार बार निश्चयनय और व्यवहारनयका अवलम्बन लिया है । यह बहुत सम्भव है कि उन्होंने कुछ अत्युक्ति की हो किन्तु ग्रन्थके कुछ स्थलोंसे स्पष्ट है कि ये दोनों दृष्टियाँ जोइन्दुको भी इष्ट थीं । अतः परमात्मप्रकाशका अध्ययन करते समय हम इन दोनों नयींकी उपेक्षा नहीं कर सकते ।

इस प्रकारके नयींकी आवश्यकता—भारतवर्षमें एक ओर धर्म शब्दका अर्थ होता है—कठोर संयमके धारी महात्माओंके आध्यात्मिक अनुभव और दूसरी ओर उन आध्यात्मिक सिद्धान्तोंके अनुयायी समाजका पथ-प्रदर्शन करनेवाले व्यावहारिक नियम । अर्थात् धर्मके दो रूप हैं एक सैद्धान्तिक या आध्यात्मिक और दूसरा व्यावहारिक या सामाजिक । इन दो रूपोंके कारण ही इस प्रकारके नयींकी आवश्यकता होती है, और जैनधर्ममें तो—जहाँ भेदविज्ञानके विना सत्यकी प्राप्ति ही नहीं होती—वे अपना खास स्थान रखते हैं । व्यवहारनय वाचाल है, और उसका विषय है कौरा तर्कवाद, जब कि निश्चयनय मूर्क है, और उसका विषय है अन्तरात्मासे स्वयं उद्भूत होनेवाले अनुभव । जैनधर्मानुसार गृहस्थधर्म और मुनिधर्म परस्परमें एक दूसरेके आश्रित हैं, और मोक्षप्राप्तिमें एक दूसरेकी सहायता करते हैं । यही दशा व्यवहार और निश्चयकी है, जैसे प्रत्येक गृहस्थ सन्यास लेता है और अपने आत्मिक-लक्ष्यको पहचानता है उसी तरह व्यवहारनय निश्चयकी प्राप्तिके लिये आत्मसमर्पण कर देता है ।

अन्य शास्त्रोंमें इस प्रकारकी दृष्टियाँ—मुण्डकोपनिषद् (१, ४-५) में विद्याके दो भेद किये हैं—अपरा और परा । पहलीका विषय वेदज्ञान है और दूसरीका शाश्वत ब्रह्मज्ञान । ये भेद सत्यके तार्किक और आनुभविकज्ञानके जैसे ही हैं, अतः इनकी व्यवहार और निश्चयके साथ तुलना की जा सकती है । बौद्धधर्ममें भी सत्यके दो भेद किये हैं—सच्चित्सत्य या व्यवहारसत्य और परमार्थसत्य । शङ्कराचार्य भी व्यवहार और परमार्थ दृष्टियोंको अपनाते हैं । धर्मकी कुछ आधुनिक परिभाषाओंमें भी इस प्रकारके भेदकी झलक पाई जाती है, जिनमेंसे विलियम जेम्स 'सामाजिक और व्यक्तिगत' इन दो दृष्टियोंको मानते हैं ।

नयींका सापेक्ष महत्त्व—व्यवहारनय तभीतक लाभदायक और आवश्यक है जबतक वह निश्चय की ओर लेजाता है । अकेला व्यवहार अपूर्ण है, और कभी पूर्ण नहीं होसकता । बिल्लीकी उपमा तभीतक काम देसकती है, जबतक हमने शेर को नहीं देखा । दोनों नयींका सापेक्ष महत्त्व बतलाते हुए अमृतचन्द्र लिखते हैं—व्यवहार उन्हींके लिये उपयोगी होसकता है जो आध्यात्मिक-जीवनकी पहली सीढ़ीपर रेंग रहे हैं । किन्तु, जो अपने लक्ष्यको जानते हैं और अपने चैतन्य-स्वरूपका अनुभव करते हैं, उनके लिये व्यवहार बिल्कुल उपयोगी नहीं है ।

आत्माके तीन भेद—आत्माके तीन भेद हैं, बहिरात्मा, अन्तरात्मा, और परमात्मा । शरीरको आत्मा समझना अज्ञानता है, अतः एक ज्ञानी मनुष्यका कर्तव्य है कि वह अपनेको शरीरसे भिन्न और ज्ञानमय जाने, और इस तरह आत्म-ध्यानमें लीन होकर परमात्माको पहचाने । समस्त बाहिरि-वस्तुओंका त्याग करनेपर अन्तरात्मा ही परमात्मा होजाता है ।

उपनिषदोंके आत्मासे योगीन्दुके आत्माकी तुलना—जैनधर्ममें आत्मा और पुद्गल दोनों वास्तविक है आत्माए अनन्त है और मुक्तावस्थामें भी प्रत्येक आत्माका स्वतंत्र अस्तित्व रहता है । किन्तु उपनिषदोंमें आत्माके सिवा—जो कि ब्रह्मका ही नामान्तर है, कुछ भी सत्य नहीं है । जैनधर्ममें, उपनिषदोंकी तरह आत्मा एक विश्वव्यापी तत्त्वका अंश नहीं है—किन्तु उसके अन्दर परमात्मत्वके बीज वर्तमान रहते हैं और जब वह कर्मबन्धनसे मुक्त हो जाता है, तब वह परमात्मा बन जाता है । उपनिषद् तथा गीतामें बुरे और अच्छे कार्योंको कर्म कहा है, किन्तु जैनधर्ममें यह एक प्रकारका सूक्ष्म पदार्थ (matter) है, जो आत्माकी प्रत्येक मानसिक, वाचिक, और कायिक-क्रियाके साथ आत्मासे सम्बद्ध हो जाता है । और उसे जन्म-मरणके चक्रमें घुमाता है । जैनधर्मके अनुसार आत्मा और परमात्मा एक ही हैं, क्योंकि ये एक ही वस्तुकी दो अवस्थाएँ हैं, और इस तरह प्रत्येक आत्मा परमात्मा है । तथा ससार अनादि है, और अगणित आत्माओंकी रज्जुभूमि है । किन्तु, वेदान्तमें आत्मा, परमात्मा और विद्व एक ब्रह्मस्वरूप ही है ।

दो विभिन्न सिद्धान्त—आत्मा और ब्रह्म सिद्धान्तको मिलाकर उपनिषद् एक स्वतंत्र अद्वैतवादकी सृष्टि करते हैं । वास्तवमें आत्मवाद और ब्रह्मवाद ये दोनों ही स्वतंत्र सिद्धान्त हैं और एकसे दूसरेका विकास नहीं हो सकता । प्रथम सिद्धान्तके अनुसार अगणित आत्माएँ ससारमें भ्रमण कर रही हैं, जब कोई आत्मा बन्धनसे मुक्त होजाता है परमात्मा बन जाता है । परमात्मा भी अगणित हैं, किन्तु उनके गुणोंमें कोई अन्तर नहीं है, अतः वे एक प्रकारकी एकताका प्रतिनिधित्व करते हैं । ये परमात्मा ससारकी उत्पत्ति, स्थिति और लयमें कोई भाग नहीं लेते । इसके विपरीत, ब्रह्मवादके अनुसार प्रत्येक वस्तु ब्रह्मसे ही उत्पन्न होती है, और उसीमें लय हो जाती है, विभिन्न आत्माएँ एक परब्रह्मके ही अंश हैं । जैन और सांख्य मुख्यतया आत्मवादके सिद्धान्तको मानते हैं, जब कि वैदिक-धर्म ब्रह्मवादको । किन्तु, उपनिषद् इन दोनों सिद्धान्तोंको मिला देते हैं, और आत्मा और ब्रह्मके ऐक्यका समर्थन करते हैं ।

संसार और मोक्ष—ससार और मोक्ष आत्माकी दो अवस्थाएँ हैं, और दोनों एक दूसरेसे विलकुल विरुद्ध हैं । ससार जन्म और मृत्युका प्रतिनिधि है, तो मोक्ष उनका विरोधी । ससार-दशामें आत्मा कर्मोंके चगुलमें फँसा रहता है, और नरक, पशु, मनुष्य और देव इन चारों गतियोंमें घूमता फिरता है, किन्तु मोक्ष उससे विपरीत है, उसे पञ्चमगति भी कहते हैं । जब आत्मा चौदह गुणस्थानोंमेंसे होकर समस्त कर्मोंको नष्ट कर देता है, तब उसे पञ्चमगतिकी प्राप्ति होती है । ससार-दशामें कर्म आत्माकी शक्तिको प्रकट नहीं होने देते । किन्तु मुक्तावस्थामें, जहाँ आत्मा परमात्मा बन जाता है, और अनन्तज्ञान, अनन्त-दर्शन, अनन्तसुख, और अनन्तवीर्यका धारक होता है, वे शक्तियाँ प्रकट हो जाती हैं ।

मोक्षप्राप्तिके उपाय - व्यवहारनयसे, सम्यग्दर्शन, सम्यग्ज्ञान और सम्यक्चारित्र्य, ये तीनों मिलकर मोक्षके मार्ग हैं, इन्हें 'रत्नत्रय' भी कहते हैं, और निश्चयनयसे रत्नत्रयात्मक आत्मा ही मोक्षका कारण है, क्योंकि ये तीनों ही आत्माके स्वाभाविक गुण हैं ।

महासमाधि—इस ग्रन्थमें, पारिभाषिक शब्दोंकी भरमारके बिना, महासमाधिका बड़ा ही प्रभावक वर्णन है, जो ज्ञानार्णव, योगसार, तन्त्रानुशासन आदिमें भी पाया जाता है । उस ध्यानकी प्राप्तिके लिये, जिसमें आत्मा परमात्माका साक्षात्कार करता है, मनकी स्थिरता अत्यन्त आवश्यक है । उस समय न तो इष्ट वस्तुओंके प्रति मनमें राग ही होना चाहिये और न अनिष्टके प्रति द्वेष; तथा मन वचन और काय एकाग्र होने चाहिये, और आत्मा आत्मामें लीन होना चाहिये । इस सिलसिलेमें दो अवस्थाएँ उल्लेखनीय हैं—एक सिद्ध और दूसरी अर्हत् । समस्त कर्मोंका नाश करके प्रत्येक आत्मा सिद्धपद प्राप्त कर सकता है, किन्तु अर्हत्पद केवल तीर्थङ्कर ही प्राप्त कर सकते हैं । तीर्थङ्कर धार्मिक सिद्धान्तोंके प्रचारमें अपना कुछ

दशार्थें होती है, कर्मोंके कारण ही आत्माको शरीरमें रहना पडता है । ये कर्म-फलरूप ध्यानरूपी अभिमें जलकर भस्म हो जाते हैं ।

आत्मा और परमात्मा—आत्मा ही परमात्मा है, किन्तु कर्मबन्धके कारण वह परमात्मा नहीं बन सकता । ज्यों ही वह अपनेको जान लेता है, परमात्मा बन जाता है । स्वाभाविक गुणोंकी अपेक्षासे आत्मा और परमात्मामें कोई अन्तर नहीं है । जब आत्मा कर्मबन्धनसे मुक्त हो जाता है, उसके आनन्दका पारावार नहीं रहता ।

उपनिषदोंमें आत्मा और ब्रह्म—उपनिषदोंमें ब्रह्म एक विश्वव्यापी तत्त्व माना गया है, समस्त जीवात्माएँ उसीके अंश हैं । बहुतसे स्थलोंपर आत्मा और ब्रह्म शब्दका एक ही अर्थमें प्रयोग किया है । जैसे लोहेका एक टुकड़ा पृथ्वीके गर्भमें दब जानेके बाद पृथ्वीमें ही मिल जाता है, उसी तरह प्रत्येक जीवात्मा ब्रह्ममें समा जाता है । अविद्याके प्रभावसे प्रत्येक आत्मा अपनेको स्वतंत्र समझता है, किन्तु वास्तवमें हम सब ब्रह्मके ही अंश हैं । प्रारम्भमें यह ब्रह्म एक शक्तिशाली ऋचाके रूपमें माना जाता था, किन्तु बादमें यह उस महान् शक्तिका प्रतिनिधि बन गया, जो विश्वको उत्पन्न करती और नष्ट करती है । यद्यपि बार बार ब्रह्मको निर्गुण कहा है किन्तु इसमें सन्देह नहीं कि उसे एक स्वतंत्र अनन्त और सनातन तत्त्वके रूपमें माना है, जिससे प्रत्येक वस्तु अपना अस्तित्व प्राप्त करती है । इस तरह उपनिषदोंमें ब्रह्म ही आत्मा है ।

योगीन्दुके परमात्माकी उपनिषदोंके ब्रह्मसे तुलना—‘ब्रह्म’ शब्द वैदिक है, और उपनिषदोंमें ब्रह्मको एक और अद्वितीय लिखा है । जोइन्दुने इस शब्दको वैदिक-साहित्यसे लिया है, और अपने ग्रन्थमें उसका बार बार प्रयोग किया है । “अहिंसा भूताना जगति विदित ब्रह्म परमम्” लिखकर स्वामी समन्त-भद्रने भी ‘ब्रह्म’ शब्दका व्यापक अर्थमें प्रयोग किया है । उपनिषदोंमें परमात्माकी अपेक्षा ब्रह्म शब्द अधिक आया है यद्यपि ‘सृष्टिहोत्तरतापनी’ आदि ग्रन्थोंमें दोनोंको एकार्थवाची बतलाया है । उपनिषदोंका ब्रह्म एक है किन्तु, जोइन्दु बहुतसे ब्रह्म मानते हैं । जैनधर्मके अनुसार परमात्मा कृतकृत्य हो जाता है, और उसे कुछ करना शेष नहीं रहता, वह विश्वको केवल जानता और देखता है, क्योंकि जानना और देखना उसका स्वभाव है । किन्तु, उपनिषदोंका ब्रह्म प्रत्येक वस्तुका उत्पादक और आश्रय है । यद्यपि उपनिषदोंके ब्रह्म और जैनोंके परमात्मामें बहुतसी समानताएँ हैं, किन्तु उनके अर्थमें भेद है । उदाहरणके लिये, उपनिषदोंमें ‘स्वयम्भू’ शब्दका ‘स्वयं पैदा होनेवाला’ और ‘स्वयं रहनेवाला’ है, किन्तु जैनधर्मके अनुसार ‘स्वयं परमात्मा होनेवाला’ है ।

योगीन्दुकी एकता—योगीन्दुके परमात्मा और उपनिषदोंके ब्रह्ममें उपर्युक्त अन्तर होते हुए भी, योगीन्दु बिल्कुल उपनिषदोंके स्वरमें परमात्माओंके एकत्वकी चर्चा करते हैं, और परमात्मपदके अभिलाषियोंसे निवेदन करते हैं कि वे परमात्माओंमें भेद-कल्पना न करें क्योंकि उनके स्वरूपमें कोई अन्तर नहीं है । परन्तु उपनिषदोंका एकत्व वास्तविक है, और जोइन्दुका केवल आपेक्षिक । किन्तु जब योगीन्दु आत्मा और परमात्माके एकत्वकी चर्चा करते हैं तो वे उसका पूर्णतया समर्थन करते हैं, क्योंकि जैनधर्मके अनुसार आत्मा परमात्मा है, कर्मबन्धके कारण उसे परमात्मा न कहकर आत्मा कहते हैं । सम्पूर्ण आत्माओंकी यह समानता जैनधर्मके प्राणिमात्रके प्रति मानसिक, वाचनिक, और कायिक अहिंसावादके बिल्कुल अनुरूप है, इस प्रसङ्गमें साख्योंकी तरह जैनोंको भी सत्कार्यवादी कहा जा सकता है । उपनिषदोंका ब्रह्म सर्वथा एक और अद्वैत है, किन्तु जैनोंके परमात्मामें यह बात नहीं है । जैनधर्म ससारको भेददृष्टिसे देखता है, और उसका आत्मा तप और ध्यानके मार्गपर चलकर परमात्मा बन जाता है, किन्तु उपनिषद् ससारको एक ब्रह्मके रूपमें ही देखते हैं ।

आत्माका एकत्रमें मिल जाना नहीं है, किन्तु उसका सीमित व्यक्तित्व उसके सम्भावित परमात्मका अनुभवन करता है। कम्मपयडि कम्मपाहुड, कसायपाहुड गोम्मटसार आदि प्राचीन जैनशास्त्रोंमें बतलाया है कि किस तरह आत्मा गुणस्थानोंपर आरोहण करता हुआ उन्नत, उन्नततर होता जाता है और किस तरह प्रत्येक गुणस्थानमें उसके कर्म नष्ट होते जाते हैं। यहाँ उन सब बातोंका वर्णन करनेके लिये स्थान नहीं है।

वास्तवमें जैनधर्म एक तपस्याप्रधान धर्म है। यद्यपि उसमें गृहस्थाश्रमका भी एक दर्जा है, किन्तु मोक्षप्राप्तिके इच्छुक प्रत्येक व्यक्तिको साधु-जीवन विताना आवश्यक एव अनिवार्य होता है। साधुओंके आचार विषयक नियम अति कठोर हैं; वे एकाकी विहार नहीं कर सकते, क्योंकि सासारिक प्रलोभन सब जगह वर्तमान है। वे अपना अधिक समय स्वाध्याय और आत्म-ध्यानमें ही बिताते हैं, और प्रतिदिन गुरुके पादमूलमें बैठकर अपने दोषोंकी आलोचना करते हैं, और उनसे आत्म-विद्या या आत्म-ज्ञानका पाठ पढते हैं। इन सब बातोंसे यह स्पष्ट है कि जैनधर्ममें गूढवादके सब आवश्यक अंग पाये जाते हैं।

पुण्य और पाप - मानसिक, वाचनिक, और कायिक क्रियासे आत्माके प्रदेशोंमें हलन-चलन होता है, उससे कर्म-परमाणु आत्माकी ओर आकर्षित होते हैं। यदि क्रिया शुभ होती है, तो पुण्यकर्मको लाती है, और यदि अशुभ हो तो पापकर्मको। किन्तु पुण्य हो या पाप, दोनोंकी उपस्थिति आत्माकी परतत्रताका कारण है। केवल इतना अन्तर है, कि पुण्य-कर्म सोनेकी बेडी है और पापकर्म लोहेकी। अतः स्वतत्रताके अभिलाषी मुमुक्षु दोनों ही से मुक्त होनेकी चेष्टा करते हैं।

परमात्मप्रकाशकी अपभ्रंश और आचार्य हेमचन्द्रका प्राकृत-व्याकरण

अपभ्रंश और उसकी विशेषता—अपभ्रंशका आधार प्राकृत भाषा है। यह वर्तमान प्रान्तीय भाषाओंसे अधिक प्राचीन है। उपलब्ध अपभ्रंश-साहित्यके देखनेसे मालूम होता है कि जनसाधारणमें प्रचलित कविताके लिये इस भाषाको अपनाया गया था, इसीसे इसमें प्रान्तीय परिवर्तनोंके सिवा कुछ सामान्य बातें (Common characteristics) भी पाई जाती हैं। हेमचन्द्रने अपनी अपभ्रंशमें प्राकृतकी कुछ विशेषताओंको भी अपवादरूपसे सम्मिलित कर लिया है। उन्होंने उदाहरणके लिये जो अपभ्रंश-पद्य उद्धृत किये हैं, एक-आध शब्द या रूपको छोड़कर उनसे कुछ पद्य विल्कुल प्राकृतमें हैं। कुछ बातोंसे यह स्पष्ट है कि प्राकृतको सरल करनेके लिये अपभ्रंशमें अनेक उपाय किये गये हैं। उदाहरणके लिये, १ अपभ्रंशमें स्वरविनिमय तथा उनके दीर्घ या ह्रस्व करनेकी स्वतंत्रता है, जैसे एक ही कारकमें 'हँ' या 'हुँ' और 'हे' या 'हु' प्रत्यय पाये जाते हैं, और 'ओ' प्रत्ययकी जगहमें 'उ' आता है। २ 'म' का बहुत कम उच्चारण होता है, क्योंकि इसके स्थानमें प्रायः 'वँ' हो जाता है। ३ विभक्तिके अन्तमें 'स' के स्थानमें 'ह' हो जाता है और इससे अनेक विचित्र रूप समझमें आ जाते हैं। यथा, मार्कण्डेय तथा अन्य लेखकोंके द्वारा प्रयुक्त 'देवहो' वैदिक 'देवास' से मिलता जुलता है। इसी तरह 'देवहँ' प्राकृतके 'देवस्त' से 'ताहँ' तस्स से 'तहिँ' 'तसि' से और 'एहु' 'एसो' से लिया गया है। अवेस्ता तथा ईरानी भाषाओंमें भी संस्कृत 'स' का 'ह' में परिवर्तन हो जाता है। वर्तमान गुजरातीमें भी कभी कभी 'स' का 'ह' हो जाता है। ४ उच्चारणको सरल बनानेके लिये प्राकृतकी सन्धियों प्रायः शिथिल कर दी गई हैं। ५ कभी कभी कर्ता, कर्म, और सम्बन्ध कारकमें प्रत्यय नहीं लगाया जाता। ६ शब्दोंके रूपोंपर स्वरपरिवर्तनका प्रभाव पड़ता है। ७ अव्ययोंमें इतना अधिक परिवर्तन हो गया है कि उनका पहचानना भी कठिन है, उनमेंसे कुछ तो सम्भवतः देशी भाषाओंसे आये हैं। ८ अनेक शब्दोंमें 'क' 'ङ' 'ल' आदि जोड़ दिये गये हैं। ९ और देशी शब्दों और धात्वादेशोंका भी काफी बाहुल्य है।

समय देते हैं, किन्तु सिद्ध सदा अपनेमें ही लीन रहते हैं। अतः समाजके लिये, तीर्थङ्कर विशेष लाभदायक होते हैं।

गूढवादकी कुछ विशेषताएँ—गूढवाद या रहस्यवादकी व्याख्या कर सकना सरल नहीं है। यह मनकी उस अवस्थाको बतलाता है, जो तुरन्त निर्विकार परमात्माका साक्षात् दर्शन कराती है। यह आत्मा और परमात्माके बीचमें पारस्परिक अनुभूतिका साक्षात्कार है, जो आत्मा और अन्तिम सत्यकी एकताको बतलाता है। इसमें प्रत्येक जीव अपनी पूर्णता और स्वतंत्रताका अनुभव करता है। दूसरे, इसका अनुभव करनेके लिये ऐसी आत्माकी आवश्यकता है, जो अपनेको ज्ञान और सुखका भण्डार समझे तथा अपनेको परमात्म पदके योग्य जाने। तीसरे, यदि गूढवाद आध्यात्मिक और धार्मिक हो तो धर्मको ध्येय और ध्यातामें एकत्व स्थापित करनेका उपाय अवश्य बताना चाहिये। चौथे, गूढवाद साधारणतया ससारके सम्बन्धमें और विशेषतया सासारिक प्रलोभनोंके सम्बन्धमें स्वाभाविक उदासीनता दिखाता है। पाँचवें, गूढवादसे उस सामग्रीकी प्राप्ति होती है जो लौकिकज्ञानके साधन मन और इन्द्रियोंकी सहायताके बिना ही पूर्ण सत्यको जान लेती है। छठे, धार्मिक गूढवादमें कुछ नैतिक नियम रहते हैं, जो एक आस्तिकको अवश्य पालने चाहिये। सातवें, गूढवादसम्बन्धी रहस्योंका उपदेश करनेवाले गुरुओंका सम्मान करना भी एक गूढवादीका कर्तव्य है।

जैनधर्ममें गूढवाद—क्या जैनधर्म सरीखे वेदविरोधी धर्ममें गूढवादका होना समभव है? कुन्दकुन्द और पूज्यपादके ग्रन्थोंके अवलोकनसे उक्त शका निराधार प्रमाणित होती है। यहाँ यह अधिक युक्तिसंगत होगा कि प्राचीन जैनग्रन्थोंसे कुछ बातें (Data) सङ्कलित की जावें, और देखा जावे कि जैनधर्मने गूढवादको कौनसी मौलिक वस्तु प्रदान की है, और वेदान्तके गूढवादसे उसमें क्या समानता या अन्तर है? ऋषभदेव, नेमिनाथ, पार्ष्वनाथ, महावीर आदि जैनतीर्थङ्कर ससारके गिने चुने गूढवादियोंमेंसे हैं। जैनधर्मके प्रथम तीर्थङ्कर श्रीऋषभदेवके सम्बन्धमें प्रो० रानडे'ने ठीक ही लिखा है, कि वे एक भिन्न ही प्रकारके गूढवादी थे, उनकी अपने शरीरके प्रति अत्यन्त उदासीनता उनके आत्मसाक्षात्कार को प्रमाणित करती है। पाठकोंको यह जानकर प्रसन्नता होगी कि भागवतमें प्राप्त ऋषभदेवका वर्णन जैन पौराणिक वर्णनोंसे बिल्कुल मिलता है।

जैनधर्ममें गूढवाद-सम्बन्धी सामग्री—ईश्वरवादियोंके अद्वैतवादसे कहीं अधिक अद्वैतवाद और ईश्वरवादको गूढवादका आधार माना जाता है अनुभवकी श्रेष्ठ दशामें आत्मा किमी देवी शक्तिके साथ एकताका अनुभव करता है। विलियम् जेम्स'का कहना है कि मनकी गूढ वृत्तियाँ प्रत्येक मात्रामें सर्वदा नहीं तो प्रायः अद्वैतवादका समर्थन करती हैं, जैसा कि इतिहाससे प्रदर्शित होता है। अतः गूढवादमें अद्वैतवादके लिये पर्याप्त स्थान है, और जैसा कि ऊपर कह आये हैं, वेदान्तमें तो ब्रह्म ही सब कुछ है। किन्तु, ज्ञानदेवका आध्यात्मिक गूढवाद अद्वैत और द्वैतको मिला देता है, क्योंकि उसमें एकत्व और नानात्व, दोनोंको ही स्थान दिया है। जन गूढवाद दो तत्त्वोंपर अवलम्बित है। वे दो तत्त्व हैं—आत्मा और परमात्मा। किन्तु परमात्मासे मतलब ईश्वर है, न कि जगद्विद्यता। जनहृष्टिसे आत्मा और परमात्मामें कोई अन्तर नहीं है, केवल ससार अवस्थामें आत्मा कर्मबन्धके कारण परमात्मा नहीं हो सकता। कर्मोंका नाश करके गूढवादी इस एकता या समानताका अनुभव करता है। जैनधर्मकी परमात्मासम्बन्धी मान्यता आत्मकैवल्य (Personal absolute)से कुछ मिलतीजुलती है। जैनधर्ममें आत्मा परमात्मा हो जाता है, किन्तु वेदान्तियोंकी तरह ब्रह्ममें लीन नहीं होता। जैनधर्ममें आध्यात्मिक अनुभवसे मतलब एक विभक्त

३. सूत्र ४-३६५ में—

आयहो दडुकलेवरहो ज वाहिउ त सार । जइ उट्टुभइ तो कुहइ अह डज्झइ तो छार ॥
परमात्मप्रकाशमें यह दोहा (२-१४७) इस प्रकार है—

वलि किउ माणुस-जम्मडा देवखंतहें पर सार । जइ उट्टुभइ तो कुहइ अह उज्झइ तो छार ॥
दोनोंकी दूसरी पक्ति विल्कुल एक है, किन्तु सूत्रकृा उदाहरण देनेके लिये पहलीमें परिवर्तन किया गया है ।

४. सूत्र २-८० के उदाहरणमें, हेमचन्द्र एक छोटासा वाक्य उद्धृत करते हैं—

‘वोद्दहहम्मि पडिया’ । यह परमात्मप्रकाशके दोहा (२ ११७) का अंश है, जो इस प्रकार है—

ते चिय धण्णा ते चिय सप्पुरिसा ते जियतु जियलोए । वोद्दहहम्मि पडिया तरति जे च्च वलीलाए ॥

हेमचन्द्रने रकारका प्रयोग किया है, किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशकी किसी भी प्रतिमें हेमचन्द्रका पाठ नहीं मिलता । इस पद्यकी भाषा अपभ्रंश नहीं है और यह गाथा भी ‘उक्त च’ करके है, अतः इसके परमात्म-प्रकाशका मूल पद्य होनेमें सन्देह है । मेरा विचार है कि स्वयं जोइन्दुने ही इसे अपने ग्रन्थमें सम्मिलित किया होगा, क्योंकि परमात्मप्रकाशकी कमसे कम पद्यसख्यावाली प्रतियोंमें भी यह पद्य पाया जाता है ।

हेमचन्द्रकी अपभ्रंश—हेमचन्द्रने अपभ्रंशकी उपभाषाओंका वैसा स्पष्ट निर्देश नहीं किया, जैसा मार्कण्डेय तथा बादके ग्रन्थकारोंने किया है । उनके नियमोंका सावधानीके साथ अध्ययन करनेसे पता चलेगा कि उनकी अपभ्रंश एक ही प्रकारकी नहीं हैं किन्तु कई उपभाषाओंका मिश्रण है । हेमचन्द्रके कथन ‘प्रायो ग्रहणाद्यस्यापभ्रंशे विशेषो बध्यते तथापि क्वचित् प्राकृतवत् शौरसेनीवच्च कार्यं भवति ।’ (४-३२९) से यह स्पष्ट है कि वे अपनी अपभ्रंशके दो आधार मानते हैं, एक प्राकृत और दूसरा शौरसेनी । चतुर्थपादके सूत्र ३४१, ३६०, ३७२, ३९१, ३९३, ३९६, ३९८ ३९९, ४१४, ४३८ आदि तथा उनके उदाहरण अपभ्रंशके जिन तत्त्वोंको बतलाते हैं, वे उसीके अन्य सूत्रोंसे मेल नहीं खाते । हेमचन्द्रकी प्राकृत भाषाओंके साथ जब हम उनकी कुछ विशेषताओंका अध्ययन करते हैं, तो वे आपसमें इतनी विरुद्ध जान पडती हैं कि एक भाषामें उनकी उपस्थिति संभव प्रतीत नहीं होती ।

परमात्मप्रकाशकी अपभ्रंशके साथ हेमचन्द्रकी अपभ्रंशकी तुलना—हेमचन्द्रका सूत्र “स्वराणां स्वरा प्रायोऽपभ्रंशे” स्वर-परिवर्तनके लिये कोई आवश्यक नियामक नहीं है । किन्तु इसका केवल इतना ही अभिप्राय है कि हेमचन्द्रकी अपभ्रंशमें स्वर-परिवर्तन काफी स्वतंत्र है । परन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशमें हम इस प्रकारकी स्वतंत्रता नहीं देखते । व्यञ्जनोंके परिवर्तनके सम्बन्धमें हेमचन्द्र कहते हैं (४-३९६) कि असयुक्त ‘क’ ‘ख’ ‘त’ ‘थ’ ‘प’ और ‘फ’ के स्थानमें क्रमशः ‘ग’ ‘घ’ ‘द’ ‘ध’ ‘व’ और ‘भ’ होते हैं, किन्तु हेमचन्द्रके उदाहरणोंमें प्रयुक्त कुछ प्रयोग उनके इस नियमको भंग कर देते हैं । परमात्मप्रकाशमें भी इस नियमका अनुसरण नहीं किया गया है, किन्तु हेमचन्द्रने प्राकृत भाषाके लिये व्यञ्जनोंके सम्बन्धमें जो नियम निर्धारित किया है कि असयुक्त ‘क’ ‘ग’ ‘च’ ‘ज’ ‘त’ ‘ठ’ ‘प’ ‘थ’ और ‘व’ का प्रायः लोप होता है (१-१७७) परमात्मप्रकाश उससे सहमत है । अनुनासिक अक्षरोंके सम्बन्धमें हेमचन्द्रके व्याकरणके अनुसार शब्दके आदिमें ‘न’ हो तो वह कायम रहता है तथापि अपभ्रंश-पद्योंके अपने नवीन सस्करणमें पिशेलने आदिम तथा मध्यम ‘न’ के स्थानमें ‘ण’ को ही रक्खा है । परमात्मप्रकाशमें भी सर्वत्र ‘ण’ ही आता है, केवल ‘व’ प्रतिमें कहीं कहीं ‘न’ पाया जाता है । कण्ठ प्रतियोंमें सर्वत्र ‘ण’ ही है । इसके सिवा भी दोनों ग्रन्थोंकी अपभ्रंशमें कई विशेषताएँ हैं, जो अंग्रेजी प्रस्तावनासे जानी जा सकती हैं ।

तुलनाका निष्कर्ष—परमात्मप्रकाशकी अपभ्रंश सर्वत्र एकसी है; जब कि हेमचन्द्रकी अपभ्रंशमें

अपभ्रंश भाषाकी मोहकता—अपभ्रंश पद्य कोमलता और माधुर्यसे परिपूर्ण होते हैं। अपभ्रंश में नये नये छन्दोंकी कमी नहीं है, किन्तु ये छन्द मात्राछन्द होते हैं, और सरलतासे गाये जासकते हैं। अतः अधिक नहीं तो छठी शताब्दीमें, अपभ्रंशका जनसाधारणकी कविताका माध्यम होना कोई अचरज की बात नहीं है। यह कहा जाता है कि वलमीके गुहसेनने, ई० ५५९ से ५६९ तकके जिनके स्मारकलेख पाये जाते हैं, संस्कृत, प्राकृत, और अपभ्रंशमें पद्य-रचना की थी। उद्योतनसूरि (७७८ ई०) ने भी अपभ्रंशका बहुत कुछ गुण-गान किया है, और भाषाओंके सम्बन्धमें उनकी आलोचना एक महत्त्वकी वस्तु है। उनके विचारसे लम्बे समास, अव्यय, उपसर्ग, विभक्ति, वचन और लिङ्गकाठिन्यसे पूर्ण संस्कृतभाषा दुर्जनके हृदयकी तरह दुरूह है, किन्तु प्राकृत, सज्जनोंके वचनकी तरह आनन्ददायक है। यह अनेक कलाओंके विवेचनरूपी तरंगोंसे पूर्ण सासारिक अनुभवोंका समुद्र है, जो विद्वानोंसे मथन किये जानेपर टपकनेवाली अमृत की बूंदोंसे भरा है। यह (अपभ्रंश) शुद्ध और मिश्रित संस्कृत तथा प्राकृत शब्दोंका समानुपातिक एव आनन्ददायक सम्मिश्रण है। यह कोमल हो या कठोर, बरसाती पहाड़ी नदियोंकी तरह इसका प्रवाह बेरोक है, और प्रणय कुपिता नायिकाके वचनोंकी तरह यह शीघ्र ही मनुष्यके मनको वशमें करलेती है। उद्योतनसूरि स्वयं उच्चकोटिके ग्रन्थकार थे, उन्होंने जटिलाचार्य, रविषेण आदि संस्कृतकवियोंकी बड़ी प्रशंसा की है, अपभ्रंश भाषाके प्रति उनके ये उद्गार स्पष्ट बतलाते हैं कि ईसाकी आठवीं शताब्दीतक वह पद्य-रचनाका एक आकर्षक-माध्यम समझी जाती थी।

परमात्मप्रकाशके ऋणी हेमचन्द्र—उपलब्ध प्राकृत व्याकरणोंमें, हेमचन्द्रके व्याकरणमें अपभ्रंशका पूरा विवेचन मिलता है। उनके विवेचनकी विशेषता यह है कि वे अपने नियमोंके उदाहरणमें अनेक पद्य उद्धृत करते हैं। बहुत समयतक उनके द्वारा उद्धृत पद्योंके स्थलोंका पता नहीं लग सका था। डा० पिशलका कहना था कि सतसई जैसी पद्यसंग्रहसे वे उद्धृत किये गये हैं। किन्तु पद्योंकी भाषा और विचारोंमें अन्तर होनेसे यह निश्चित है कि वे किसी एक ही स्थानसे नहीं लिये गये हैं। मैंने यह बतलाया था कि हेमचन्द्रने परमात्मप्रकाशसे भी कुछ पद्य लिये हैं। वे पद्य निम्न प्रकार हैं।

१ सूत्र ४-३८९ के उदाहरणमें—

सता भोग जु परिहरइ तसु कतहो बलि कीसु । तसु दइवेण वि मुडियउँ जसु खलिहडुँ सीसु ॥
परमात्मप्रकाशमें यह पद्य (२-१३९) इस प्रकार है—

सता विसय जु परिहरइ चलि किज्जउँ हउँ तासु । सो दइवेण जि मुडियउ सीसु खलिहउ जासु ॥
यदि सूत्र और उसकी व्याख्याको देखा जावे तो 'किज्जउँ' के स्थानमें 'कीसु' का परिवर्तन सम्भवमें ठीक ठीक आ जाता है। क्योंकि 'किज्जउँ' एक वैकल्पिक रूप है, और उसका उदाहरण दिया गया है—
“बलि किज्जउँ सुअणस्सु ।”

२ सूत्र ४-४२७ में—

जिन्मिदिउ नायसु वसि करहु जसु अधिअइँ अअइ । मूलि विणट्टइ हुनिणिहे अवसँ सुकहिँ पणइ ॥
कुछ मेदोंके होते हुए भी, इसमें कोई सन्देह नहीं कि यह दोहा परमात्मप्रकाशके २-१४० ही रूपान्तर है, जो इस प्रकार है—

पचहँ णायकु वसि करहु जेण होंति वसि अण । मूल विणट्टइ तरवरहँ अवसँ सुकहिँ पण ॥
इस दोहेमें कुछ परिवर्तन तो सूत्रके नियमोंके उदाहरण देनेके लिये किये गये हैं। तथा परमात्म-प्रकाशमें इन दोनों दोहोंकी क्रमागत संख्या भी स्थलित नहीं है, और यदि इससे कोई नतीजा निकालना सम्भव है, तो वह यह है कि हेमचन्द्रने परमात्मप्रकाशसे ही इन पद्योंको उद्धृत किया है।

किया जा चुका है। इस ग्रन्थमें जोइन्दु अपना नाम देते हैं और लिखते हैं कि भद्र प्रमाकरके लिये इस ग्रन्थकी रचना की गई है। तथा श्रुतसागर, वालचन्द्र, ब्रह्मदेव और जयसेन जोइन्दुको इस ग्रन्थका कर्ता बतलाते हैं। यथार्थमें यह ग्रन्थ जोइन्दुकी रचनाओंमें सबसे उत्कृष्ट है, और इसीके कारण अध्यात्मवेत्ता नामसे उनकी ख्याति है।

योगसार

परिचय—योगसारका मुख्य विषय भी वही है जो परमात्मप्रकाशका है। इसमें ससारकी प्रत्येक वस्तुसे आत्माको सर्वथा पृथक् अनुभवन करनेका उपदेश दिया गया है। ग्रन्थकार कहते हैं कि ससारसे भयभीत और मोक्षके लिये उत्सुक प्राणियोंकी आत्माको जगानेके लिये जोगिचन्द्र साधुने इन दोहोंको रचा है। ग्रन्थकार लिखते हैं कि उनने ग्रन्थको दोहोंमें रचा है, किन्तु उपलब्ध प्रतिमें एक चापाई और दो सोरठा भी हैं, इससे अनुमान होता है कि संभवतः प्रतियां पूर्ण सुरक्षित नहीं रही हैं। अन्तिम पद्यमें ग्रन्थकर्ताका नाम जोगिचन्द्र (जोइन्दु=योगीन्दु) का उल्लेख, आरम्भिक मङ्गलाचरणकी सदृशता, मुख्यविषयकी एकता, वर्णनकी शैली, और वाक्य तथा पक्तियोंकी समानता बतलाती है कि दोनों ग्रंथ एक ही कर्ता जोइन्दुकी रचनाएँ हैं। योगसार माणिकचन्द्रग्रन्थमाला बम्बईसे प्रकाशित हुआ है, किन्तु उसमें अनेक अशुद्धियाँ हैं। यदि उसके अशुद्ध पाठोको दृष्टिमें न लाया जाये तो भाषाकी दृष्टिसे भी दोनों ग्रन्थोंमें समानता है। केवल कुछ अन्तर, जो पाठकके हृदयको स्पर्श करते हैं, इस प्रकार हैं—योगसारमें एक वचनमें प्रायः 'हु' और 'ह' आता है किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशमें 'हँ' आता है। योगसारमें वर्तमानकालके द्वितीय पुरुषके एकवचनमें 'हु' और 'हि' पाया जाता है, किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशमें केवल 'हि' आता है। पद्मास्तिकायकी टीकामें जयसेनने योगसारसे एक पद्य भी उद्धृत किया है।

सावयधम्मदोहा

परिचय—इस ग्रन्थमें मुख्यतया श्रावकोंके आचार साधारण किन्तु आकर्षक शैलीमें बतलाये गये हैं। उपमाओंने इसके उपदेशोंको रोचक बना दिया है और इस श्रृणिके अन्य ग्रन्थोंके साथ इसकी तुलना करनेपर इसमें पारिभाषिक शब्दोंकी कमी पाई जाती है। विषय तथा दोहाछन्दके आधारपर इसका नाम श्रावकाचारदोहा है। प्रारम्भके शब्दोंके आधारपर इसे नव (नौ) कार श्रावकाचार भी कहते हैं। प्रो० हीरालालजीने बहुत कुछ ऊहापोहके बाद इसका नाम सावयधम्मदोहा रक्खा है।

इसका कर्ता—जोइन्दु सम्बन्धी अपने लेखमें मैंने बतलाया था कि जोगेन्द्र, देवसेन, और लक्ष्मीचन्द्र या लक्ष्मीधर को इसका कर्ता कहा जाता है, उसके बाद इसकी लगभग नौ प्रतियाँ प्रकाशमें आई हैं। अपनी प्रस्तावनामें इसके कर्ताके सम्बन्धमें प्रो० हीरालालजीने विस्तारसे विचार किया है किन्तु उनका दृष्टिकोण किसी भी तरह स्वीकार नहीं किया जा सकता। अतः उसपर विचार करना आवश्यक है।

जोइन्दु—जोइन्दुको इसका कर्ता दो आधारपर माना जाता है, एक तो परम्परागत सूत्रियोंमें जोइन्दुको इसका कर्ता लिखा है, दूसरे 'अ' प्रतिके अन्तमें इसे 'जोगेन्द्रकृत' बतलाया है, और 'भ' प्रतिके एक पूरक पद्यमें योगीन्द्रदेवके साथ इसका नाता जोड़ा गया है। जोगेन्द्र और योगीन्द्रसे परमात्म-प्रकाशके कर्ताका ही आशय मालूम होता है। किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाश और योगसारकी तरह इस ग्रन्थमें जोइन्दुने अपना नाम नहीं दिया; दूसरे, जोइन्दुके उन्नत आध्यात्मिक विचारोंका दिग्दर्शन भी इसमें नहीं होता, तथा श्रावकाचारके मुख्य विषयकी तान रहस्यवादी जोइन्दुके स्वरसे मेल नहीं खाती। तीसरे, प्रो० हीरालालजीके मतसे जोइन्दुकी अन्य रचनाओंकी अपेक्षा इसकी कविता अधिक गहन है तथा उनका यह भी कहना है कि यह जोइन्दुकी युवावस्थाकी रचना नहीं है। चौथे, कुछ सामान्य विचारोंके सिवा, इसमें

कमसे कम दो उपभाषाएँ मिश्रित हैं। कुछ हेन-फेरके साथ हेमचन्द्रने परमात्मप्रकाशसे बहुतसे दोहे उद्धृत किये हैं, और अपने व्याकरणके लिये उससे काफ़ी सामग्री भी ली है। हर और विर्भावक सम्ग्रन्थी छोटे मोटे भेदोंको भुलाकर भी परमात्मप्रकाश और हेमचन्द्रके व्याकरणकी अपभ्रंशोंमें काफ़ी मौलिक अन्तर पाया जाता है। हेमचन्द्रकी अपभ्रंशका आधार जौरसेनीका परमात्मप्रकाशमें पता भी नहीं मिलता। इसके सिवा हेमचन्द्रकी अपभ्रंशकी और भी बहुतसी बातें परमात्मप्रकाशमें नहीं पाई जाती।

२ परमात्मप्रकाशके रचयिता जोइन्दु

योगीन्द्र नहीं, योगीन्दु

जोइन्दु और उनका संस्कृत नाम—यह वषे ही दुःखकी बात है कि जोइन्दु जैसे महान् अध्यात्मवेत्ताके जीवनके मन्वन्थमें विन्तृत वर्णन नहीं मिलता। ध्रुतसागर उन्हें 'भट्टारक' लिखते हैं, किन्तु इसे केवल एक आदरसूचक शब्द समझना चाहिये। उनके ग्रन्थोंमें भी उनके जीवन तथा स्थानके बारेमें कोई उल्लेख नहीं मिलता। उनकी रचनाएँ उन्हें आध्यात्मिक राज्यके उन्नत विहासनपर विराजमान एक शक्तिशाली आत्माके रूपमें चित्रित करती हैं। वे आध्यात्मिक उत्साहके केन्द्र हैं। परमात्मप्रकाशमें उनका नाम जोइन्दु आता है। जयसेन 'तथा योगीन्द्रदेवैरप्युक्तम्' करके परमात्मप्रकाशसे एक पद्य उद्धृत करते हैं। ब्रह्मदेवने अनेक स्थलोंपर ग्रन्थकारका नाम योगीन्द्र लिखा है। 'योगीन्द्रदेवनाम्ना भट्टारकेण' लिखकर ध्रुतसागर एक पद्य उद्धृत करते हैं। कुछ प्रतियोंमें योगेन्द्र भी पाया जाता है। इस प्रकार उनके नामका संस्कृतरूप योगीन्द्र बहुत प्रचलित रहा है। शब्दों तथा भावोंकी समानता होनेसे योगसार भी जोइन्दुकी रचना माना गया है। इसके अन्तिम पद्यमें ग्रन्थकारका नाम जोगिचन्द्र लिखा है किन्तु यह नाम योगीन्द्रमें मेल नहीं पाता। अतः मेरी रायमें योगीन्द्रके स्थानपर योगीन्दु पाठ है, जो जोगिचन्द्रका समानार्थक है। ऐसे अनेक दृष्टान्त हैं, जहाँ व्यक्तिगत नामोंमें इन्दु और चन्द्र आपसमें बदल दिये गये हैं जैसे—भागेन्दु और भागचन्द्र तथा शुभेन्दु और शुभचन्द्र। गलतीमें जोइन्दुका संस्कृत रूप योगीन्द्र मान लिया गया और वह प्रचलित हो गया। ऐसे बहुतसे प्राकृत शब्द हैं जो विभिन्न लेखकोंके द्वारा गलतरूपमें तथा प्रायः विभिन्न रूपोंमें संस्कृतमें परिवर्तित किये गये हैं। योगसारके सम्पादकने इस गलतीका निर्देश किया था, किन्तु उन्होंने दोनों नामोंको मिलाकर एक तीसरे 'योगीन्द्रचन्द्र' नामकी सृष्टि कर डाली, और इस तरह विद्वानोंको हँसनेका अवसर दे दिया। किन्तु, यदि हम उनका नाम जोइन्दु=योगीन्दु रखते हैं, तो सब बातें ठीक ठीक घटित हो जाती हैं।

योगीन्दुकी रचनाएँ

परम्परागत रचनाएँ—निम्नलिखित ग्रन्थ परम्परासे योगीन्दुविरचित कहे जाते हैं—१ परमात्म-प्रकाश (अपभ्रंश), २ नौकारश्रावकाचार (अप०), ३ योगसार (अप०), ४ अध्यात्मसदोह (स०), ५ सुभाषिततत्र (स०), और ६ तत्त्वार्थटीका (स०)। इनके सिवा योगीन्द्रके नामपर तीन और ग्रन्थ भी प्रकाशमें आ चुके हैं—एक दोहापाहुड़ (अप०) दूसरा अमृताशीति (स०) और तीसरा निजात्माष्टक (प्रा०), इनमें नम्बर ४ और ५ के बारेमें हम कुछ नहीं जानते और न० ६ के बारेमें योगदेव, जिन्होंने तत्त्वार्थ-सूत्रपर संस्कृतम टीका बनाई है, और योगीन्द्रदेव नामोंकी समानता सन्देहमें डाल देती है।

परमात्मप्रकाश

परिचय—इस भूमिकाके प्रारम्भमें इसके बारेमें बहुत कुछ लिखा जा चुका है। इसके जोइन्दु-विरचित होनेमें कोई सन्देह नहीं है। यह कहना कि उनके किसी शिष्यने इसे सगृहीत किया था, ऊपर

लिखित कारणोंसे प्रो० हीरालालजीने लक्ष्मीचन्द्रको इसका कर्ता नहीं माना । १ 'म' प्रतिके अन्तिम पद्यमें लिखा है कि यह ग्रन्थ योगीन्द्रने बनाया है इसकी पञ्जिका लक्ष्मीचन्द्रने और वृत्ति प्रभाचन्द्रने । २ मल्लिभूषणके शिष्य लक्ष्मण ही लक्ष्मीधर है । ३ 'प' प्रतिका लेख 'लक्ष्मीचन्द्रविरचिते' लेखककी भूलका परिणाम है, उसके स्थानपर 'लक्ष्मीचन्द्रलिखिते' या 'लक्ष्मीचन्द्रार्थलिखिते' होना चाहिए था । ४ लक्ष्मीचन्द्ररचित किसी दूसरे ग्रन्थसे हम परिचित नहीं हैं । इसका समाधान निम्न प्रकार है—१ 'म' प्रतिका अन्तिम पद्य वादमें जोड़ा गया है, क्योंकि वह अन्तिम सन्धि 'इति श्रावकाचारदोहक लक्ष्मीचन्द्रविरचित समाप्तम्' के बाद आता है और उसका अभिप्राय भी सन्धिसे विरुद्ध है । २ 'प' प्रतिके अन्तमें लिखे लक्ष्मण और लक्ष्मीचन्द्र एक ही व्यक्तिके दो नाम नहीं हैं, क्योंकि पहले 'इति उपासकाचारे आचार्य श्रीलक्ष्मीचन्द्रविरचिते दोहकपुत्राणि समाप्तानि' लिखा है, और फिर लिखा है कि सम्बत् १५५५ में यह दोहाश्रावकाचार मल्लिभूषणके शिष्य प० लक्ष्मणके लिये लिखा गया । इससे स्पष्ट है कि सन्धिमें ग्रन्थकारका नाम आया है और वादकी पक्ति लेखकने लिखी है । ३ जब लक्ष्मीचन्द्र और लक्ष्मणकी एकता ही सिद्ध नहीं हो सकी तो 'प' प्रतिके पाठमें सुधार करनेका कारण ही नहीं रहता । ४ अन्तिम आधार भी अन्य तीन आधारोंपर ही निर्भर है, अतः उसके वारेमें अलग समाधान करनेकी आवश्यकता नहीं है । इस तरह लक्ष्मीचन्द्रके विरुद्ध प्रो० हीरालालजीकी आपत्तियाँ उचित नहीं हैं और उनका दावा कि देवसेन इसके कर्ता हैं, प्रमाणित नहीं हो सका, अतः श्रुतसागरके उल्लेख तथा अन्य प्रमाणोंके आधारपर लक्ष्मीचन्द्रको ही सावयधम्मदोहाका कर्ता मानना चाहिये । यह लक्ष्मीचन्द्र श्रुतसागरके समकालीन लक्ष्मीचन्द्रसे जुड़े हैं । जहाँतक हम इनके वारेमें जानते हैं, श्रुतसागर और ब्रह्म नेमिदत्त (१५२८ ई०) दोनोंसे यह अधिक प्राचीन है ।

दोहापाहुड

परिचय—इस ग्रन्थकी उपलब्ध दो प्रतियोंमेंसे एकमें इसका नाम दोहापाहुड लिखा है, और दूसरीमें पाहुडदोहा । प्रो० हीरालालजीने इसकी प्रस्तावनामें इसके नामका अर्थ समझाया है, और उनके वतलाये अर्थके अनुसार भी ग्रन्थका नाम दोहापाहुड होना चाहिये । परमात्मप्रकाशकी तरह यह भी एक आध्यात्मिक ग्रन्थ है, इसमें ग्रन्थकारने आत्मतत्त्वपर विचार किया है । इसकी उपलब्ध प्रति अपनी असली हालतमें नहीं है, उसके अन्तमें दो पद्य सस्कृतमें हैं और दोहा न० २११—जिसमें रामसिंहका नाम आता है, जो एक प्रतिके अन्तिम वाक्यके अनुसार ग्रन्थके रचयिता हैं—के वाद दो गाथाएँ महाराष्ट्रीमें हैं ।

जोड्ण्डु—'क' प्रतिकी अन्तिम सन्धिमें इसे योगेन्द्रकी रचना वतलाया है, और इसके बहुतसे दोहे परमात्मप्रकाश और योगसारसे मिलते जुलते भी हैं । किन्तु निम्नलिखित कारणोंसे इसको योगीन्द्रकी रचना मानना साधार प्रतीत नहीं होता—१ परमात्मप्रकाश और योगसारकी तरह इसमें उन्होंने अपना नाम नहीं दिया, जबकि पद्य न० २११ में रामसिंहका नाम आता है । २ दोहापाहुडमें अकारान्त शब्दके षष्ठीके एकवचनमें 'हो' और 'हुँ' प्रत्यय आते हैं, किन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशमें केवल 'हँ' ही पाया जाता है, तथा तुहारउ, तुहारी, दोहिँ मि, देहहमि, काहिँमि आदि रूप परमात्मप्रकाशमें नहीं पाये जाते । ३ 'द' प्रतिके अन्तिम वाक्यमें रामसिंहको इसका कर्ता वतलाया है, जिसका नाम पद्य न० २११ में भी आता है । प्रारम्भमें मुझे सन्देह था कि परमात्मप्रकाशके 'शान्ति'की तरह क्या रामसिंह भी कोई प्राचीन ग्रन्थकार हैं ? किन्तु दोहापाहुडकी गहरी छानबीनके पश्चात् मैं इस परिणामपर पहुँचा हूँ कि इसके जोड्ण्डुकृत होनेमें कोई प्रबल प्रमाण नहीं है । कुछ पद्योंकी समानता और अपभ्रंश भाषाको लक्षमें रखकर किसीने इसकी सन्धिमें योगीन्द्रका नाम जोड़ दिया है, जबकि ग्रन्थमें रामसिंहका नाम आता है ।

और परमात्मप्रकाशमें कोई उल्लेखनीय शाब्दिक समानता भी नहीं है। पांचवें, सावयधम्मदोहामें पञ्चमी और पष्ठीके एक वचनमें 'हु' आता है, जब कि परमात्मप्रकाशमें एरुवचन और बहुवचन दोनोंमें 'हूँ' आता है। अतः इस ग्रन्थको जोइन्दुकृत माननेमें कोई भी प्रबल प्रमाण नहीं है। समस्त इसकी भाषा तथा कुछ विचारोंकी साम्यताको देखाकर किसीने जोइन्दुको उसका कर्ता लिख दिया होगा।

देवसेन—निम्नलिखित आधारोंपर प्रो० हीरालालजीका मत है कि इसके कर्ता देवसेन हैं।

१ 'क' प्रतिके अन्तिम पद्यमें 'देवसेन उवदिष्ट' आता है।

२ देवसेनके भावसग्रह और सावयधम्मदोहामें बहुत कुछ समानता है।

३ देवसेनको 'दोहा' रचनेकी, बहुत चाह थी। और समस्त उस समय छन्दगानमें यह एक नवीन आविष्कार था।

किन्तु उनके उक्त आधार प्रबल नहीं हैं। प्रथम, 'क' प्रति विश्वमनीय नहीं है, क्योंकि अन्य प्रतियोंकी अपेक्षा उसमें पद्यसंख्या सगसे अधिक है, तथा वह सबके वादकी लिखी हुई है। इसके सिवा, जिस दोहेमें देवसेनका नाम आता है, वह केवल सदोप ही नहीं है किन्तु उसमें स्पष्ट अशुद्धियाँ हैं। उसका 'देवसेन' पाठ बड़ा ही विचित्र है, और पुस्तकभरमें इस ढंगका दूसरा उदाहरण खोजनेपर भी नहीं मिलता। छन्दशास्त्री दृष्टिसे भी उस दोहेकी दोनों पक्तियाँ अशुद्ध हैं, और सबसे मजेकी बात तो यह है कि प्रो० हीरालालजीने स्वसंपादित सावयधम्मदोहाके मूलमें उसे स्थान नहीं दिया। अतः इस प्रकारके अन्तिम दोहेका सम्बन्ध सावयधम्मदोहाके कर्ताके साथ नहीं जोड़ा जा सकता, और हम यह विश्वास नहीं कर सकते कि दर्शनसारके रचयिता देवसेनने इसे रचा है। देवसेनके चार प्राकृत ग्रन्थोंका निरीक्षण करनेपर हम देखते हैं कि भावसग्रहमें वे अपना नाम 'विमलसेनका शिष्य देवसेन' देते हैं; आराधनासारमें केवल 'देवसेन' लिखा है। दर्शनसारमें 'धारानिवासी देवसेन गणी' आता है, और तत्त्वसारमें 'मुनिनाथ देवसेन' लिखा है। किन्तु सावयधम्मदोहामें इनमेंसे एकका भी उल्लेख नहीं है। अतः पहली युक्ति ठीक नहीं है।

यह सत्य है कि भावसग्रह और सावयधम्मदोहा की कुछ चर्चा मिलती जुलती है, किन्तु प्रो० हीरालालजीके द्वारा उद्धृत १८ सदृश वाक्योंमेंसे मुद्रिकलसे दो तीन वाक्य आपसमें मेल खाते हैं। परम्परागत शैलीके आधारपर रचे गये साहित्यमें कुछ शब्दों तथा भावोंकी समानता कोई मूल्य नहीं रखती। भावसग्रहमें कुछ अपभ्रंश पद्य पाये जाते हैं, और संपादकने लिखा है कि भावसग्रहकी प्रतियोंमें देवसेनके वादके ग्रन्थकारोंके भी पद्य पाये जाते हैं, अतः यह असंभव नहीं है कि किसी लेखककी कृपासे सावयधम्मदोहाके पद्य उसमें जा मिले हों।

तीसरे आधारसे भी कोई बात सिद्ध नहीं होती है, क्योंकि दोहाछन्द कय प्रचलित हुआ यह अभी-तक निर्णय नहीं हो सका है। कालिदासके विक्रमोर्वशीयमें हम एक दोहा देखते हैं, रुद्रके काव्यालङ्कारमें दो दोहे पाये जाते हैं, और आनन्दवर्धन (लगभग ८५० ई०) ने भी अपने ध्वन्यालोकमें एक दोहा उद्धृत किया है। रुद्रका समय नवीं शताब्दीका प्रारम्भ समझा जाता है। यदि यह मान भी लिया जावे कि देवसेनको दोहा रचनेकी बहुत चाह थी, तो भी उनका सावयधम्मदोहाका कर्ता होना इससे प्रमाणित नहीं होता।

लक्ष्मीचन्द्र—'प' 'म' और 'म ३' प्रतियाँ इसे लक्ष्मीचन्द्रकृत बतलाती हैं। श्रुतसागरने इस ग्रन्थसे नौ पद्य उद्धृत किये हैं, उनमेंसे एक वह लक्ष्मीचन्द्रका पतलाते हैं, और शेष लक्ष्मीधरके, अतः श्रुतसागरके उल्लेखके अनुसार लक्ष्मीचन्द्र उपनाम लक्ष्मीधर सावयधम्मदोहाके कर्ता हैं। किन्तु निम्न-

जोइन्दुका समय

समयका विचार—जोइन्दुके उक्त दोनों ग्रन्थोंसे उनके समयके बारेमें कुछ भी मालूम नहीं होता । अतः अब हमारे सामने एक ही मार्ग शेष रह जाता है और वह है जोइन्दुके ग्रन्थसे उद्धरण देनेवाले ग्रन्थोंका निरीक्षण । निम्नलिखित प्रमाणोंके आधारपर हम जोइन्दुके समयकी अन्तिम अवधि निर्धारित करनेका प्रयत्न करते हैं—

१ श्रुतसागर, जो ईसाकी सोलहवीं शताब्दीके प्रारम्भमें हुए हैं, षट्प्राप्तकी टीकामें परमात्मप्रकाशसे ६ पद्य उद्धृत करते हैं ।

२ परमात्मप्रकाशपर, मलधारि बालचन्द्रने कनड़ीमें ओर ब्रह्मदेवने संस्कृतमें टीका बनाई है, और उन दोनोंका समय क्रमशः ईसाकी चौदहवीं और तेरहवीं शताब्दीके लगभग है ।

३ जयसेन, जिन्होंने कुन्दकुन्दके पञ्चास्तिकाय, प्रवचनसार, और समयसारपर संस्कृतमें टीकाएँ रची हैं, जोइन्दु और उनके दोनों ग्रन्थोंसे अच्छी तरह परिचित हैं । समयसारकी टीकामें वे परमात्मप्रकाशका उल्लेख करते हैं, और उससे एक पद्य भी उद्धृत करते हैं । पञ्चास्तिकायकी टीकामें भी वे एक पद्य उद्धृत करते हैं, जो योगसारका ५६ वां पद्य है । जयसेनका समय ईसाकी बारहवीं शताब्दीके उत्तरार्द्धके लगभग है ।

४ ऊपर यह बतलाया है कि हेमचन्द्र परमात्मप्रकाशसे परिचित हैं, उन्होंने परमात्मप्रकाशसे कुछ सामग्री ली है, और अपने अपभ्रंश-व्याकरणके सूत्रोंके उदाहरणमें, थोड़े बहुत परिवर्तनके साथ परमात्म-प्रकाशसे कुछ दोहे भी उद्धृत किये हैं । हेमचन्द्र १०८९ ई० में पैदा हुए और ११७३ ई० में स्वर्गवासी हुए । किसी भाषाके इतिहासमें यह कोई अनहोनी घटना नहीं है कि साहित्यिक रूपमें अवतरित होनेके बाद ही—चाहे वह साहित्यिकरूप परम्परागत स्मृति रूपमें रहा हो या पुस्तक रूपमें—उस भाषाके विशाल व्याकरणोंकी रचना होती है । अतः इस कल्पनाके लिये पर्याप्त साधन नहीं हैं कि हेमचन्द्रके द्वारा निबद्ध अपभ्रंश ही उस समयकी प्रचलित भाषा थी । यह कहना अधिक युक्तिसङ्गत होगा कि अपने व्याकरणके द्वारा उन्होंने अपभ्रंशके साहित्यिकरूपको निबद्ध किया है, और यह रूप उनके समयमें प्रचलित भाषाके पूर्वका या उससे भी अधिक प्राचीन रहा होगा । क्योंकि व्याकरणका आधार केवल बोलचालकी भाषा नहीं होती । अतः हेमचन्द्रसे कमसे कम दो शताब्दी पूर्व जोइन्दुका समय मानना होगा ।

५ प्रो० हीरालालजीने बतलाया है कि हेमचन्द्रने रामसिंहके दोहापाहुड़से कुछ पद्य उद्धृत किये हैं और रामसिंहने जोइन्दुके योगसार और परमात्मप्रकाशसे बहुतसे दोहे लेकर अपनी रचनाको समृद्ध किया है । अतः जोइन्दु हेमचन्द्रके केवल पूर्ववर्ती ही नहीं है किन्तु उन दोनोंके मध्यमें रामसिंह हुए हैं ।

६ ऊपर मैं बतला आया हूँ कि देवसेवनके तत्त्वसारके कुछ पद्य परमात्मप्रकाशके दोहोंसे बहुत मिलते हैं । यह भी समझ हो सकता है कि दोनोंके रचयिताओंने किसी एक स्थानसे उन्हें लिया हो । किन्तु पद्योंकी परिस्थिति और ऊपर बतलाये गये कारणोंको दृष्टिमें रखते हुए मेरा मत है कि देवसेनने योगीन्दुका अनुसरण किया है । अपनी रचनाओंमें देवसेनने अपने पूर्ववर्ती ग्रन्थोंका प्रायः उपयोग किया है । उन्होंने वि. स. ९६० (९३३ ई०) में अपना दर्शनसार समाप्त किया था ।

७ नीचेके दो पद्य तुलनाके योग्य हैं—

१ योगसार, ६५—

विरला जाणहिँ तत्तु बुहु विरला णिसुणहिँ तत्तु ।
विरला झायहिँ तत्तु जिय विरला धारहिँ तत्तु ॥

रामसिंह—दोहापाहुड़के रामसिंह रचित होनेमें दो प्रमाण हैं, एक तो इसकी उपलब्ध दोनों प्रतियोंमें ग्रन्थके अन्दर उनका नाम आता है, दूसरे, एक प्रतिकी सन्धिमें भी उनका नाम आया है। उनके विरुद्ध केवल एक ही बात है कि अन्तिम पद्यमें उनका नाम नहीं आया। किन्तु मैं ऊपर लिख आया हूँ कि उपलब्ध प्रति अपनी असली हालतमें नहीं है, और २११ के बाद बहुतसे पद्य वादके मिलाये जान पड़ते हैं। अतः उपलब्ध सामग्रीके आधारपर रामसिंहको ही इसका कर्ता मानना चाहिये। रामसिंह योगीन्द्रके बहुत श्रद्धणी हैं, क्योंकि उनके ग्रन्थका एक पद्यमाश—जैसा कि प्रो० हीरालालजी कहते हैं—परमात्मप्रकाशसे लिया गया है। रामसिंह रहस्यवादके प्रेमी थे, और समभवत इसीसे प्राचीन ग्रन्थकारोंने पद्योंका उपयोग उन्होंने अपने ग्रन्थमें किया है। उनके समयके चारोंके केवल इतना ही कहा जा सकता है कि जोइन्दु और हेमचन्द्रके मध्यमें वे हुए हैं। श्रुतसागर, ब्रह्मदेव, जयसेन, और हेमचन्द्रने उनके दोहापाहुड़से कुछ पद्य उद्धृत किये हैं। दोहापाहुड़ और सात्रयधम्मदोहामें दो पद्य बिल्कुल समान हैं। किन्तु एक तो देवसेन सावयधम्मदोहाके कर्ता प्रमाणित नहीं हो सके, दूसरे प्रक्षेपकासे पूर्ण दोहापाहुड़की प्रतिके आधारपर उसकी आलोचना भी नहीं की जा सकती। अतः नई प्रतियाँ मिलनेपर इस समस्यापर विशेष प्रकाश डाला जा सकेगा।

अमृताशीति और निजात्माष्टक

अमृताशीति—यह एक उपदेशप्रद रचना है, इसमें विभिन्न छन्दोंमें ८२ पद्य हैं और जैनधर्मके अनेक विषयोंकी उनमें चर्चा है। हम नहीं जानते कि इसमें सन्धिस्थल सम्पादकने जोड़ा है, या प्रतियों ही था? अन्तिम पद्यमें योगीन्द्र शब्द आया है, जो चन्द्रप्रमका विशेषण भी किया जा सकता है। परमात्मप्रकाशके कर्ताके साथ इसका सम्बन्ध जोड़नेके लिये कोई प्रमाण नहीं है। इस रचनानामें विद्यानन्दि, जटासिंहनन्दि, और अकलकदेवके भी कुछ पद्य हैं। कुछ पद्य भर्तृहरिके शतऋत्रयसे मिलते हैं। पद्मप्रभमलधारिदेवने अपनी नियमसारकी टीकामें इससे तीन पद्य (न ५७, ५८, और ५९) उद्धृत किये हैं। उसी टीकामें निम्नलिखित एक अन्य पद्य भी उद्धृत है—

तथा चोक्तं श्रीयोगीन्द्रदेवे । तथाहि

मुक्त्यङ्गनालिमपुनर्भवसौख्यमूल

दुर्भावनातिमिरसहतिचन्द्रकीर्तिम् ।

सभावयामि समतामहमुच्चैस्ता

या सम्मता भवति सयमिनामजसम् ॥

किन्तु यह पद्य अमृताशीतिमें नहीं है। प्रेमीजीका अनुमान है कि सम्भवत यह पद्य योगीन्द्ररचित कहे जागेवाले अध्यात्मसदोहका है।

निजात्माष्टक—इसकी भाषा प्राकृत है, इसमें स्रग्धरा छन्दमें आठ पद्य हैं, और उनमें सिद्धपरमेष्ठीका स्वरूप बतलाया है। किसी भी पद्यमें रचयिताका नाम नहीं दिया, किन्तु संस्कृतमें रचित अन्तिम वाक्यमें योगीन्द्रका नाम आया है। परन्तु परमात्मप्रकाशके कर्ताके साथ इसका सम्बन्ध जोड़नेके लिये यह काफी प्रमाण नहीं है।

निष्कर्ष—इस लम्बी चर्चाके बाद हम इस निर्णयपर पहुँचते हैं कि जिस परम्पराके आधारपर योगीन्द्रको उक्त ग्रन्थोंका रचयिता कहा जाता है, वह प्रामाणिक नहीं है। अतः वर्तमानमें परमात्मप्रकाश और योगसार ये दो ही ग्रन्थ जोइन्दुरचित सिद्ध होते हैं।

और ऐसी कबाईके लिये उन्होंने कैफियत भी दी है। किन्तु पिशेल तथा गुणे इसकी शिकायत करते हैं। इसी कबाईने उनसे उक्त सूत्र तथा उसके उदाहरणको मूलसे पृथक् कराके परिशिष्टमें डलगा दिया है। हॅन्लेंका कहना है लेखकोंकी कृपासे यह सूत्र मूलमें आ मिला है। वे कहते हैं कि व्याकरणके जिस प्रसंगमें उक्त सूत्र अपने उदाहरणके साथ आता है, वह व्यवस्थित नहीं है। उनके इस मतसे हम भी सहमत हैं। किन्तु इस बातका स्मरण रखते हुए कि सूत्रोंके क्रममें परिवर्तन किया गया है, हम उसकी मौलिकताको अस्वीकार नहीं कर सकते। चण्ड एक अपभ्रंश भाषासे परिचित हैं जिसमें र, जब वह किसी शब्दमें द्वितीय व्यञ्जनके रूपमें आता है, सुरक्षित रहता है। अपभ्रंश भाषाओंमें यह बात पाई जाती है, हेमचन्द्रके कुछ उदाहरणोंमें तथा रुद्रटके श्लेष-पद्योंमें भी इस बातको चित्रित किया गया है। हमें आशा है कि केवल एक सूत्रके द्वारा चण्डने अपभ्रंशका पृथक्करण न किया होगा। अतः अन्य सूत्रोंको भी चण्डकृत स्वीकार करनेपर अपभ्रंशके सम्बन्धमें अधिक जानकारी हो जाती है। यह स्वाभाविक है कि अपने सूत्रोंके उदाहरणमें वैयाकरण काव्य-ग्रन्थोंसे पद्य उद्धृत करते हैं। हेमचन्द्रके व्याकरणमें उक्त पद्यका न पाया जाना निरर्थक नहीं है, यह इस बातका निराकरण करता है कि हेमचन्द्रके व्याकरणसे लेकर लेखकोंने उसे यहाँ मिला दिया होगा। गुणेका कहना है कि यह सूत्र मूलग्रन्थका ही है और हम इससे सहमत हैं।

चण्डके समयके वारेमें अनेक मत हैं। हॅन्लेंका कहना है कि ईसासे तीन शताब्दी पूर्वके कुछ वाद और ईस्वी सन्के प्रारम्भसे पहले चण्डका व्याकरण रचा गया है। हॅन्लेंके अनुसार उक्त सूत्र तथा उसका उदाहरण वररुचिसे भी वादमें ग्रन्थमें सम्मिलित किये गये हैं किन्तु कितने वादमें सम्मिलित किये गये हैं, यह वह नहीं बताते हैं। वररुचिका समय ५०० ई० के लगभग बतलाया जाता है। गुणेका कहना है कि चण्ड उस समय हुये हैं, जब अपभ्रंश केवल आभीरोंके बोलचालकी भाषा न थी बल्कि साहित्यिक भाषा हो चुकी थी, अर्थात् ईसाकी छठी शताब्दीके वादमें। इस प्रकार चण्डके व्याकरणके व्यवस्थित (revised) रूपका समय ईसाकी सातवीं शताब्दीके लगभग रखा जा सक्ता है, अतः परमात्मप्रकाशको प्राकृतलक्षणसे पुराना मानना चाहिये।

जोइन्दुके समयकी आरम्भिक अवधि—ऊपर यह बताया गया है कि जोइन्दु, कुन्दकुन्दके भोक्खपाहुड और पूज्यपादके समाधिशतकके बहुत ऋणी हैं। वास्तवमें परमात्मप्रकाशमें समाधिशतकके कुछ तात्त्विक विचारोंको बड़े परिश्रमसे निबद्ध किया है। कुन्दकुन्दका समय ईस्वी सन्के प्रारम्भके लगभग है, और पूज्यपादका पाँचवीं शताब्दीके अन्तिम पादसे कुछ पूर्व। इस चर्चाके आधारपर मैं परमात्मप्रकाशको समाधिशतक और प्राकृतलक्षणके मध्यकालकी रचना मानता हूँ। इसलिये जोइन्दु ईसाकी छठी शताब्दीमें हुये हैं^१।

१ अपभ्रंश-पाठावलीमें श्री एम सी मोदीने परमात्मप्रकाशसे भी कुछ पद्य संकलित किये हैं। उनपर टिप्पण करते हुए उन्होंने मेरे 'जोइन्दु' विषयक लेखका उल्लेख किया है, और लिखा है कि यद्यपि जोइन्दुको हेमचन्द्रका पूर्वज कहा जा सकता है किन्तु उन्हें वि स की दसवीं या ग्यारहवीं शताब्दीसे भी पहलेका बतलाना ठीक नहीं है। श्री मोदीके निष्कर्ष निकालनेके ढगको देखकर मुझे भोक्खमूलरके एक वाक्यका स्मरण आता है—“ऐतिहासिक व्यक्तियोंका समय जाननेकी, विद्या केवल रुचिकी बात नहीं है, जो केवल स्मरणके प्रभावसे ही निश्चित की जा सके”। अपभ्रंश स्वरोंका विचार करनेपर 'अणु' और 'अणु' समय निर्णय करनेमें सहायक नहीं हो सकते। यद्यपि ब्रह्मदेवने 'जवला' का अर्थ 'समीपे' किया है किन्तु यह अर्थ विल्कुल अप्रासङ्गिक है। यह सस्कृतके 'यमल' शब्दसे बना है, जिसका अर्थ 'जोड़ा' होता है। 'जवल' शब्द श्वेताम्बर आगमोंमें भी आता है। अपभ्रंशमें 'म' का 'व' हो जाता है।

२ कत्तिगेयाणुपेक्खा, २७९—

विरला णिसुणहि तच्च विरला जाणति तच्चदो तच्च ।

विरला भावहि तच्च विरलाण धारणा होदि ॥

कुमारकी कत्तिगेयाणुपेक्खा अपभ्रंश भाषामें नहीं लिखी गई है, अतः वर्तमानकाल तृतीयपुरुषके बहुवचनके रूप 'णिसुणहि' और 'भावहि' उसमें जबरन घुस गये हैं, किन्तु योगसारमें वे ही रूप ठीक हैं। दोनों पद्योंका आशय एक ही है, केवल दोहेको गायामें परिवर्तित कर दिया है, किन्तु यह किसी लेखककी सूझ नहीं है, बल्कि, कुमारने ही जान या अनजानमें, जोइन्दुके दोहेका अनुसरण किया है। कुछ दन्तकथाओंमें कुमारके व्यक्तित्वको अन्धकारमें डाल दिया है, और उनका समय अभीतक भी निश्चित नहीं हो सका है। मौखिक परम्पराओंके आधारपर यह कहा जाता है कि त्रिक्रमसंवत्से कोई दो या तीन शताब्दी पहले कुमार हुए हैं, और ऐसा भाल्दम होता है कि आधुनिक कुछ विद्वानोंपर इस परम्पराका प्रभाव भी है। कुमारकी कत्तिगेयाणुपेक्खाकी केवल एक ही संस्कृतटीका उपलब्ध है, जो १५५६ ई० में शुभचन्द्रने बनाई थी। किन्हीं प्राचीन टीकाओंमें कुमारका उल्लेख भी नहीं मिलता। कुमारने बारह अनुप्रेक्षाओंकी गणनाका क्रम मत्त्वार्थसूत्रके अनुसार रक्खा है, जो बड़केर, शिवार्य, और कुन्कुन्दके क्रमसे थोड़ा भिन्न है। ये सब बातें कुमारकी परम्परागत प्राचीनताके विरुद्ध जाती हैं। यद्यपि कत्तिगेयाणुपेक्खाका कोई शुद्ध संस्करण प्रमादित नहीं हुआ है, किन्तु गाथाओंके देखनेसे पता चलता है कि उनकी भाषा प्रवचनसारके जितनी प्राचीन नहीं है। २५ वीं गाथाके 'क्षेत्रपाल' शब्दसे अनुमान होता है कि कुमार दक्षिणप्रान्तके निवासी थे, जहाँ क्षेत्रपालकी पूजाका बहुत प्रचार रहा है। दक्षिणमें कुमारसेन नामके कई साधु हुए हैं। मुलगुन्द मन्दिके शिलालेखमें, जो ९०३ ई० से पहलेका है, एक कुमारसेनका उल्लेख है, तथा ११४५ ई० के वीणक्षीके शिलालेखमें एक कुमारस्थानीका नाम आता है। किन्तु एकनाके लिये केवल नामकी समता ही पर्याप्त नहीं है। अतः इन बातोंको दृष्टिमें रखते हुए मैं कुमारका कोई निश्चित समय ठहराना नहीं चाहता किन्तु केवल इतना ही कहना है कि परम्पराके आधारपर कल्पित कुमारकी प्राचीनता प्रमाणित नहीं होती तथा उसके विरुद्ध अनेक जोरदार युक्तियाँ मौजूद हैं। मेरा मत है कि जोइन्दु और कुमारमेंसे जोइन्दु प्राचीन हैं।

१. प्राकृतलक्षणके कर्ता चण्डने अपने सूत्र "यथा तथा अनयो स्थाने" के उदाहरणमें निम्नलिखित दोहा उद्धृत किया है—

काल लहेविणु जोइया जिम जिम मोहु गलेइ ।

तिम तिम दसणु लहइ जो णियमें अप्पु मुणेइ ॥

यह परमात्मप्रकाशके प्रथम अधिकारका ८५ वां दोहा है। दोनोंमें केवल इतना ही अन्तर है कि परमात्मप्रकाशमें 'जिम'के स्थानपर 'जिमु' 'तिम' के स्थानपर 'तिपु' तथा 'जो' के स्थानपर 'जिउ' पाठ है, किन्तु चण्डका प्राकृत-व्याकरण अपनी असली हालतमें नहीं है। यह एक सुव्यवस्थित पुस्तक न होकर एक अर्धव्यवस्थित नोटबुकके जैसा है। १८८० ई० में जब प्राकृतका अध्ययन अपनी चाल्पा-वस्थामें था, और अपभ्रंश-साहित्यसे लोग अपरिचित थे, हॉर्नल (Hoernle) ने इसका सम्पादन किया था। उनके पास साधनोंकी कमी थी, और केवल पालीभाषा तथा अक्षोकेके शिलालेखोंपर दृष्टि रखकर उसका व्यवस्थित संस्करण सम्पादित कर सकना कठिन था। हॉर्नलने उसके सम्पादनमें बड़ी कड़ाईसे काम लिया है,

१ दलाल और गुणे लिखित 'भविसयत्तम्हा' की प्रस्तावना, पृ ६२ ।

२ हॉर्नल की प्रस्तावना, पृ. १,२०, आदि ।

दिया है। अतः 'ब्रह्मदेवकी' केवल दो ही प्रामाणिक रचनाएँ रह जाती हैं, एक परमात्मप्रकाशवृत्ति, और दूसरी द्रव्यसग्रहवृत्ति।

परमात्मप्रकाशवृत्ति—परमात्मप्रकाशकी वृत्तिमें ब्रह्मदेवजीने अपना नाम नहीं दिया। बालचन्द्र ब्रह्मदेवकी एक सस्कृतटीकाका उल्लेख करते हैं, दूसरे, दौलतरामजी सस्कृतवृत्तिको ब्रह्मदेवरचित कहते हैं, तीसरे, परमात्मप्रकाशकी वृत्ति द्रव्यसग्रहकी वृत्तिसे, जिसमें ब्रह्मदेवने अपना नाम दिया है, बहुत मिलती जुलती है। अतः इसमें कोई सन्देह नहीं है कि दोनों वृत्तियाँ एक ही ब्रह्मदेवकी हैं। ब्रह्मदेवकी व्याख्या शुद्ध साहित्यिक व्याख्या है, वे अर्थपर अधिक जोर देते हैं, इसलिये व्याकरणकी गुत्थियाँ एक दो स्थानपर ही सुलझाई गई हैं। सबसे पहले वे शब्दार्थ देते हैं, फिर नयोका-खासकर निश्चयनयका अवलम्बन लेते हुए विशेष वर्णन करते हैं। किन्तु उनके ये वर्णन द्रव्यसग्रहकी टीकाके वर्णनोंके समान कठिन नहीं हैं। यदि यह टीका न होती तो परमात्मप्रकाश इतना प्रसिद्ध न होता, उसकी ख्यातिका कारण यह टीका ही है।

जयसेन और ब्रह्मदेव—पदच्छेद, उत्थानिका, प्रकरणसगत चर्चा तथा ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकाकी कुछ अन्य बातें हमें जयसेनकी टीकाकी याद दिलाती हैं। ब्रह्मदेवने जयसेनका पूरा पूरा अनुकरण किया है। परमात्मप्रकाशकी टीकाकी कुछ चर्चाएँ जयसेनके पञ्चास्तिकायकी टीकाकी चर्चाओंके समान हैं। उदाहरणके लिये परमात्मप्रकाश २-२१ और पञ्चास्तिकाय २३, प. प्र. २-३३ और पचा० १५२, तथा प्र. प. २-३६ और पचा० १४६ की टीकाओंके परस्परमें मिलाना चाहिए।

ब्रह्मदेवका समय—ब्रह्मदेवने अपने ग्रन्थोंमें उनका रचना-काल नहीं दिया है। प० दौलतरामजी (ई० १८ वीं शताब्दीका उत्तरार्ध) कहते हैं कि ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृतटीकाके आधारपर उन्होंने अपनी हिन्दी-टीका बनाई है। प० जवाहरलालजी लिखते हैं कि शुभचन्द्रने कत्तिगोयाणुप्पेक्खाकी टीकामें ब्रह्मदेवकृत द्रव्यसंग्रहवृत्तिसे बहुत कुछ लिया है। मलधारि बालचन्द्र ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकाका स्पष्ट उल्लेख करते हैं, किन्तु बालचन्द्रका समय स्वतन्त्र आधारोंपर निश्चित नहीं किया जासकता। जैसलमेरके भण्डारमें ब्रह्मदेवकी द्रव्यसंग्रहवृत्तिकी एक प्रति मौजूद है जो सम्बत् १४८५ (१४२८ ई०) में माण्डवमे लीखी गई थी, उस समय वहाँ राय श्रीचान्द्राय राज्य करते थे। इस प्रकार इन बाहिरी प्रमाणोंके आधारपर ब्रह्मदेवके समयकी अन्तिम अवधि १४२८ ई० से पहिले ठहरती है। अब हम देखेंगे कि उनकी रचनाओंसे उनके समयके सम्बन्धमें हम क्या जान सके हैं? परमात्मप्रकाशकी टीकामें ब्रह्मदेवने शिवार्यकी आराधनासे, कुन्दकुन्द (ई० की प्रथम श०) के भावपाहुड, मोक्खपाहुड, पञ्चास्तिकाय, प्रवचनसार, और समयसारसे, उमास्वातिके तत्त्वार्थसूत्रसे, समन्तभद्र (दूसरी शताब्दी) के रत्नकरण्डसे, पूज्यपाद (५ वीं शताब्दी के लगभग) के सस्कृत सिद्धभक्ति और इष्टोपदेशसे, कुमारकी कत्तिगोयाणुप्पेक्खासे, अमोघवर्ष (ई ८१५ से ८७७ के लगभग) की प्रश्नोत्तररत्नमालिकासे, गुणभद्रके (जिनने २३ जून ८९७ में महापुराण समाप्त किया) अत्मानुशासनसे, सभवतः नेमिचन्द्र (१० वीं श०)के गोम्मटसार जीवकाण्ड और द्रव्यसग्रहसे, अमृतचन्द्रके (लगभग १० वीं श० की समाप्ति) पुरुषार्थसिद्धशुपायसे, अमितगति (लगभग १० वीं श० का प्रारम्भ) के योगसारसे, सोमदेवके (९५९ ई०) यशस्तिलकचम्पूसे, रामसिंह (हेमचन्द्रके पूर्व) के दोहापाहुडसे, रामसेन (आशाघर-१३ वीं श० का पूर्वार्द्धसे पहिले) के तत्त्वानुशासनसे और पद्मनन्दकी (पद्मप्रभ-१२ वीं श० का अन्तके पहिले) पर्यायशतिकासे पद्य उद्धृत किये हैं। उद्धरणोंकी इस छान-बीनसे हम निश्चित तौरपर कह सकते हैं कि ब्रह्मदेव सोमदेवसे (१० वीं श० का मध्य) बादमें हुए हैं। द्रव्यसंग्रहवृत्तिकी आरम्भिक उत्थानिकामें ब्रह्मदेव लिखते हैं कि पहिले नेमिचन्द्रने लघुद्रव्यसंग्रहकी रचना की थी, जिसमें केवल २६ गाथाएँ थीं। बादकी मालवदेशकी धारानगरीके राजा भोजके आधीन मण्डलेश्वर श्रीपालके क्रोवाध्यक्ष, आश्रमपुर निवासी सोमके लिये इसे बढ़ाया गया। अतः सामयिक प्रमाणोंसे इस बातकी पुष्टि नहीं होती, अतः हम न तो नेमिचन्द्रको

३ परमात्मप्रकाशकी टीकाएँ

‘क’ प्रतिकी कन्नड़टीका

वालचन्द्रकी टीका और ‘क’ प्रतिकी कन्नड़टीका—यह लिखा जा चुका है कि अध्यात्मी वालचन्द्रने, जिनने कुन्दकुन्दत्रयीपर कन्नड़टीका बनाई है, परमात्मप्रकाशपर भी एक कन्नड़टीका रची है। परमात्मप्रकाशकी ‘क’ प्रतिमें एक कन्नड़टीका पाई जाती है। किन्तु यह नहीं कहा जा सकता कि यह टीका वालचन्द्रकी ही है क्योंकि ‘क’ प्रतिसे इस सम्बन्धमें कोई सूचना नहीं मिलती और म० आर० नरसिंहाचार्यने वालचन्द्रकी टीकाका कुछ अंश नहीं दिया, जिससे ‘क’ प्रतिकी टीका मिलाई जा सके।

कन्नड़टीकाका परिचय—‘क’ प्रतिकी कन्नड़टीकामें परमात्मप्रकाशके दोहोंकी व्याख्या बहुत अच्छे रूपमें की गई है, जहाँतक मैंने इसे उलट-पलट कर देगा अपभ्रंश शब्दोंका तुल्यार्थक संस्कृत शब्द कही भी मेरे देखनेमें नहीं आया केवल कन्नड़में उनके अर्थ दिये हैं। अनुवादके कुछ अंश टीकाकारके भाषा-पांडित्यका परिचय देते हैं। मुझे कुछ ऐसे शब्द भी मिले, जिनके ठीक ठीक अर्थ टीकाकारने नहीं किये हैं। टीका सरल और मारी है, और दोहोंका अर्थ करनेमें काफी मावधानीसे काम लिया है। ब्रह्मदेवकी संस्कृतटीकाके समान न तो इनमें विशेष दार्शनिक विवेचन ही है, और न उद्धरण ही।

इसकी स्वतन्त्रता—ब्रह्मदेवकी संस्कृतटीकाके साथ मैंने इसके कई स्थलोंका मिलान किया है, और मैं इस नतीजेपर पहुँचा हूँ कि टीकाकार ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकासे अपरिचित है। यदि उनके सामने ब्रह्मदेवकी टीका होती तो उनके समान वे भी अपभ्रंश शब्दोंके संस्कृत रूप देते और विशेष विवेचन तथा उद्धरणोंसे अपनी टीकाकी शोभा बढ़ाते। इसके सिवा दोनोंमें कुछ मौलिक असमानताएँ भी हैं। ब्रह्मदेवकी अपेक्षा ‘क’ प्रतिमें ११३ पद्य कम हैं। तथा अनेक ऐसे मौलिक पाठान्तर और अनुवाद हैं, जो ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकामें नहीं पाये जाते।

‘क’ प्रतिकी टीकाका समय—इस टीकाके गम्भीर अनुसन्धानके बाद मैंने निष्कर्ष निकाला है कि न केवल ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकासे, बल्कि परमात्मप्रकाशकी करीब करीब सभी टीकाओंसे यह टीका प्राचीन मालूम होती है।

ब्रह्मदेव और उनकी वृत्ति

ब्रह्मदेव और उनकी रचनाएँ—अपनी टीकाओंमें ब्रह्मदेवने अपने सम्बन्धमें कुछ नहीं लिखा है। ब्रह्मसंग्रहकी टीकामें केवल उनका नाम आता है। बृहद्ब्रह्मसंग्रहकी भूमिकामें प० जवाहरलालजीने लिखा है कि ब्रह्म उनकी उपाधि थी, जो बतलाती है कि वे ब्रह्मचारी थे, और देवजी उनका नाम था। यद्यपि आराधनाकथाकोशके कर्ता नेमिदत्तने और प्राकृत श्रुतस्कंधके रचयिता हेमचन्द्रने उपाधिके रूपमें ब्रह्म शब्दका उपयोग किया है किन्तु ब्रह्मदेव नाममें ‘ब्रह्म’ शब्द उपाधिसूचक नहीं मालूम देता, कारण, जैनपरम्परामें ब्रह्ममुनि, ब्रह्मसेन, ब्रह्मसुरि आदि नामोंके अनेक ग्रन्थकार हुये हैं तथा देव कोई प्रचलित नाम भी नहीं है किन्तु प्रायः नामके अन्तमें आता है। अतः ब्रह्मदेव एक ही नाम है। परम्पराके अनुसार निम्नलिखित रचनाएँ ब्रह्मदेवकी मानी जाती हैं—

१-परमात्मप्रकाशटीका २-बृहद्ब्रह्मसंग्रहटीका ३-तत्त्वदीपक ४-ज्ञानदीपक ५-त्रिवर्णाचारदीपक
६-प्रतिष्ठातिलक ७-विवाहपटल और ८-कथाकोश। जबतक ग्रन्थ न मिलें, तबतक नम्बर ३, ४ और ७ के विषयमें कुछ नहीं कहा जा सकता। सबवत नामके आदिमें ब्रह्म शब्द होनेके कारण ब्रह्मनेमिदत्तका कथाकोश और ब्रह्मसुरिके त्रिवर्णाचार (दीपक) और प्रतिष्ठातिलकको शक्यतासे ब्रह्मदेवके नामके साथ जोड़

मलधारि वालचन्द्रका समय—अपनेको 'कुक्कुटासन मलधारि' लिखनेके सिवा इन वालचन्द्रने अपने वारेमें कुछ भी नहीं लिखा। अत इनका समय निश्चित करना विशेष कठिन है। श्रवणबेलगोला के शिलालेखोंमें व्यक्तिगत नामोंके रूपमें 'मलधारिदेव' और 'कुक्कुटासन मलधारिदेव' शब्द आते हैं। किन्तु इसमें सन्देह नहीं कि यह हमारे वालचन्द्रकी पदवी है। संभवतः यह किसी प्रसिद्ध आचार्यका नाम था, और उनकी परम्पराके साधुगण इसे पदवीके तौरपर धारण करते थे। शक स० १२०० (ई० १२७८)के अमरपुरम् समाधि-लेखमें, जिसमें एक जैनमन्दिरको कुछ दान देनेका उल्लेख है, वालेन्दु मलधारिदेवका नाम आता है। यद्यपि नामोंमें इन्दु और चन्द्रका परस्परमें परिवर्तन देखा जाता है फिर भी वह वालेन्दु हमारे वालचन्द्र नहीं हो सकते, क्योंकि उनके नामके साथ कुक्कुटासन उपाधि नहीं है, तथा उनका समय भी हमारे टीकाकारसे पहले जाता है। हमारे टीकाकारके वारेमें इतनी बात निश्चित है कि वे ब्रह्मदेवके वादमे हुए हैं क्योंकि उन्होंने ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकाका अनुसरण किया है, और जांच पढताल करनेके बाद हमने ब्रह्मदेवका समय ईसाकी तेरहवीं शताब्दी निर्णीत किया है। वालचन्द्र कर्नाटकी थे, संभवत श्रवणबेलगोलाके निकट किसी स्थानपर वे रहते थे। किन्तु ब्रह्मदेव उत्तरप्रान्तके वासी थे अत दोनों टीकाकारोंके बीचमें कमसे कम आधी शताब्दीका अन्तर अवश्य मानना होगा, क्योंकि उस समयकी यात्रा आदिकी परिस्थितिको देखते हुए, दक्षिण प्रान्तवासी वालचन्द्रके हाथमें उत्तर प्रान्तवासी ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकाके पहुँचनेमें इतना समय लग जाना संभव है। अत- वालचन्द्रको ईसाकी चौदहवीं शताब्दीके मध्यका विद्वान् माना जा सकता है।

अध्यात्मी वालचन्द्रकी टीका—म० आर० नरसिंहाचार्यका कहना है कि अध्यात्मी वालचन्द्रने भी परमात्मप्रकाशपर कनड़ीमें एक टीका बनाई थी, किन्तु इन तीनों कन्नड़टीकाओंमेंसे कोई भी उनकी नहीं है। उन्होंने मुझे सूचित किया है कि कविचरितेके उल्लेखोंको छोड़कर उनके पास इन सम्बन्धमें कोई अन्य सामग्री नहीं है। यद्यपि यह कोई अनहोनी बात नहीं है कि अध्यात्मी वालचन्द्रने कुन्दकुन्दके प्राकृत ग्रन्थोंपर अपनी कन्नड़टीकाओंकी तरह परमात्मप्रकाशपर भी टीका लिखी होगी किन्तु निश्चयपूर्वक कुछ कहना कठिन है, क्योंकि एक तो कविचरितेका उल्लेख बहुत कमजोर है, दूसरे यह भी संभव है कि गलतीसे वालचन्द्र मलधारिके स्थानमें वालचन्द्र अध्यात्मी लिखा गया हो।

और एक कन्नड़टीका

परमात्मप्रकाशपर दूसरी कन्नड़टीका—यहाँ परमात्मप्रकाशकी दूसरी कन्नड़टीकाका परिचय दिया जाता है। इस टीकाके समय तथा कर्ताके वारेमें हम कोई बात नहीं जान सके। प्रतिके अतमें लिखा है—“मुनिभद्रस्वामीके चरण शरण हैं।” इससे इतना पता चलता है कि इस कन्नड़टीकाका रचयिता या इस प्रति अथवा इस प्रतिकी मूल प्रतिका लेखक मुनिभद्रस्वामीका शिष्य था।

इस टीकाका परिचय—'क' टीकाकी तरह इस टीकामें भी दोहोंका केवल शब्दार्थ दिया है; किन्तु इस टीकाकी अपेक्षा 'क' टीकामें मूलका अनुसरण वगैरह अधिक तत्परतासे किया गया है। बिना नामकी इन टीकाओंके देखनेसे पता चलता है कि धार्मिक जैनसाधुओं और गृहस्थोंमें परमात्मप्रकाश किना अधिक प्रसिद्ध था। ऐसा मालूम होता है कि बहुतसे नये अभ्यासी अपने अध्यापकसे दोहोंका अर्थ समझ लेनेके बाद अपनी मातृभाषामें उनके शब्दार्थ लिख लेते थे।

अन्य टीकाओंके साथ इस टीकाकी तुलना—'क' प्रतिकी टीका, ब्रह्मदेवकी संस्कृतटीका और मलधारि वालचन्द्रकी कन्नड़टीकाके साथ इसकी तुलना करनेपर मैं इस निर्णयपर पहुँचा हूँ कि यद्यपि इसके पाठ 'क' टीका आदिके पाठोंसे बहुत मिलते जुलते हैं तथापि यह टीका ब्रह्मदेवकी बहुत कुछ भ्रष्टा है। अत इस टीकामें केवल शब्दार्थ दिया है, अत ब्रह्मदेवके अतिरिक्त वर्णन इसमें नहीं मिलते। 'क' टीका

धाराके राजा भोजका समकालीन ही मान सकते हैं, और न लघुद्रव्यसमूहका बृहद्रव्यसमूहके रूपमें परिवर्तन ही स्वीकार किया जा सकता है। किन्तु एक बात सत्य है कि ब्रह्मदेव धाराके राजा भोजसे, जिसे वे कलिकाल चक्रवर्ती बतलाते हैं, बहुत बादमें हुए हैं। इसमें कोई सन्देह नहीं है कि ब्रह्मदेवके भोज मालवाके परमार और संस्कृत-विद्याके आश्रयदाता प्रसिद्ध भोज ही हैं। भोजदेवका समय ई० १०१८-१०६० है। ब्रह्मदेवका यह उल्लेख बतलाया है कि वे ११ वीं शताब्दीमें भी बहुत बादमें हुए हैं।

ऊपर यह बतलाया गया है कि जयसेनकी टीकाओंका ब्रह्मदेवपर बहुत प्रभाव है। जयसेन ईसाकी चारहवीं शताब्दीके उत्तरार्द्धके लगभग हुए हैं। अतः ब्रह्मदेव चारहवीं शताब्दीसे बादके हैं। इन अन्त्यन्तर और बाहिरी प्रमाणोंके आधारपर ब्रह्मदेव मोमदेव (९५९ ई०), धाराके राजा भोज (ई० १०१८-६०), और जयसेन (१२ वीं शताब्दीके लगभग) से बादमें हुए हैं, अतः ब्रह्मदेवको १३ वीं शताब्दीके गिद्वान् कहा जा सकता है।

मलधारि वालचन्द्रकी कलङ्कटीका

मलधारि वालचन्द्र और उनकी कलङ्कटीका—परमात्मप्रकाशकी 'प' प्रतिमें एक कलङ्कटीका पाई जाती है, उसके प्रारम्भिक उपोद्घातसे यह स्पष्ट है कि इस टीकाका मुख्य आधार ब्रह्मदेवकी वृत्ति है। तथा इस बातके पक्षमें भी काफी प्रमाण है कि उसके कर्ताका नाम वालचन्द्र है। संभवतः अपने समकालीन अन्य वालचन्द्रोंसे अपनेको जुदा करनेके लिये उन्होंने अपने नामके साथ 'कुक्कुटासन मलधारि' उपाधि लगाई है।

ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकासे तुलना—वालचन्द्र लिखते हैं कि ब्रह्मदेवकी टीकामें जो विषय स्पष्ट नहीं हो सके हैं, उन्हें प्रकाशमें लानेके लिये उन्होंने यह टीका रची है। यह स्पष्ट उक्ति बतलाती है कि उन्होंने ब्रह्मदेवका अनुसरण किया है। किन्तु ब्रह्मदेवके मूलकी अपेक्षा वालचन्द्रके मूलमें ६ दोहे अधिक हैं। कुछ श्लोकोंको छोड़कर, जो अन्य कलङ्क प्रतिषेधोंमें भी पाये जाते हैं, दोहोंकी अपभ्रंशभाषाके सम्बन्धमें दोनों एकमत हैं। किन्तु वालचन्द्रने ब्रह्मदेवके अतिरिक्त वर्णनोंको सक्षिप्तकर दिया है। दोहोंके प्रत्येक शब्दकी व्याख्या करना ही वालचन्द्रका मुख्य लक्ष्य मालूम होता है, उन्होंने ब्रह्मदेवकी तरह भावार्थ बहुत ही कम दिये हैं। ब्रह्मदेवके उद्धरणोंको भी उन्होंने छोड़ दिया है, किन्तु कुछ स्थलोंपर कलङ्क-पद्य उद्धृत किये हैं। ग्रन्थके अन्तमें ब्रह्मदेवके अतिरिक्त वर्णनोंकी उपेक्षा करके उन्होंने केवल शब्दश अनुवादकी ओर ही विशेष ध्यान दिया है। 'पह्वरामहि' आदि पद्यके वाद वालचन्द्र एक और पद्य देते हैं, जो इस प्रकार है—

ज आङ्गीषा जीवा तरंति ससारसायरमणत ।

त भञ्जजीवसञ्जा षदउ जिणसासण सुइर ॥

वालचन्द्र नामके अन्य लेखक—कलङ्क-साहित्यमें वालचन्द्र नामके अनेक टीकाकार तथा ग्रन्थकार हुए हैं और उनके बारेमें जो कुछ सूचनाएँ प्राप्त होती हैं, उनके आधारपर एकको दूसरेसे पृथक् करना कठिन है। म० अर० नरसिंहाचार्य वालचन्द्र नामके चार व्यक्तियोंको बतलाते हैं। अभिनवपम्पके गुरु वालचन्द्र मुनिके बारेमें लिखते हुए श्री एम्० गोविंद पै लगभग नौ वालचन्द्रोंका उल्लेख करते हैं। किन्तु 'कुक्कुटासन मलधारि' पदवीके कारण यह वालचन्द्र अन्य वालचन्द्रोंसे जुदे हो जाते हैं। अपने समाननामा अन्य व्यक्तियोंसे अपनेको जुदा करनेके लिये कुछ साधुजन अपने नामके साथ मलधारि विशेषण लगाते थे। श्रवणबेलगोलाके शिलालेखोंमें ऐसे मुनियोंका उल्लेख मिलता है, जैसे, मलधारि मङ्गिषेण, मलधारि रामचन्द्र, मलधारि हेमचन्द्र, और दिग्गन्धर और श्वेताम्बर दोनों ही सम्प्रदायके मुनिजन इस पदवीका उपयोग करते थे। श्वेताम्बर सम्प्रदायमें भी एक मलधारि हेमचन्द्र हुए हैं, जो प्रसिद्ध हेमचन्द्रसे जुदे हैं।

पं० दौलतरामजीका समय—दौलतरामजी खण्डेलवाल थे, उनका गोत्र काशलीवाल था। उनके पिता आनन्दराम थे, जन्मभूमि बसवा थी किन्तु वे जयपुरमें रहते थे, तथा राजाके प्रधान कर्मचारी थे। उनकी रचनाओंको देखनेसे मालूम होता है कि वे सस्कृतके अच्छे विद्वान् थे, और अपनी मातृभाषासे भी बहुत प्रेम करते थे। सम्बत् १७९५ में जब उन्होंने अपना क्रियाकोश समाप्त किया, वे किसी जयसुत राजाके मंत्री थे, और उदयपुरमें रहते थे। अपने हरिवशपुराणमें वे लिखते हैं कि जयपुरके दीवान प्राय जैनसम्प्रदायके होते हैं। उनके समकालीन दीवान रतनचन्द्र थे। उन्होंने स० १७९५ में क्रियाकोश समाप्त किया, और १८२९ में हरिवशपुराण, अतः उनका साहित्यिक कार्यकाल ई० की १८ शताब्दीका उत्तरार्द्ध जानना चाहिये।

उनकी रचनाएँ—उनके क्रियाकोशका उल्लेख पहिले कर चुके हैं। जयपुरके एक धार्मिक गृहस्थ रायमल्लकी प्रार्थना पर उन्होंने सम्बत् १८२३ में पद्मपुराणकी हिन्दीटीका की थी, इसके बाद १८२४ में आदिपुराण की, १८२९ में हरिवशपुराण और श्रीपालचरित्रका हिन्दी-गद्यमे अनुवाद किया, इसके बाद ब्रह्म-देवकी सस्कृतटीकाके आधारपर परमात्मप्रकाशकी हिन्दीटीका की। इसके बाद स० १८२७ में उन्होंने ५० प्रवर टोडरमल्लजी रचित पुरुषार्थसिद्धचुपायकी अपूर्ण हिन्दीटीका को पूर्ण किया। प्रमीजीका मत है कि पुराणोंके इन हिन्दी-अनुवादोंने जैनपरम्पराका केवल रक्षण और प्रचार ही नहीं किया किन्तु जैनसमाजके लिये ये बहुत लाभदायक सिद्ध हुए।

४ इस ग्रन्थके सम्पादनमें उपयुक्त प्रतियोंका परिचय

‘ प ’ प्रति—यह प्रति भाण्डारकर प्राच्यविद्यामन्दिर पूनासे प्राप्त हुई थी। इसमें १२४ पृष्ठ और प्रत्येक पृष्ठमें १३ लाइनें हैं। दोहोंके नीचे ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृतटीका है जो विल्कुल शुद्ध है। इस सस्करणकी स० टीकाका इसीके आधारसे सशोधन किया है।

‘ बी ’ प्रति—सदलगानिवासी मेरे काका स्वर्गीय बाबाजी उपाध्येके सग्रहसे यह प्रति प्राप्त हुई थी। ‘ अ ’ प्रति की तरह यह भी देवनागरी अक्षरोंमें लिखी है। किन्तु यह अच्छी हालतमें नहीं है। यह कमसे कम २०० वर्ष प्राचीन है। मध्यमें दोहोंकी क्रम-संख्यामें कुछ भूल होगई है। अन्तिम दोहेपर ३४२ नम्बर पडा है।

‘ सी ’ प्रति—यह प्रति भाण्डारकर प्राच्यविद्यामन्दिर पूना की है। इसमें २१ पृष्ठ और हर एक पृष्ठमें ९ लाइनें हैं, सुन्दर देवनागरी अक्षरोंमें लिखी हुई है। इसमें केवल दोहे ही हैं, जो शुद्ध हैं। किन्तु लेखककी भूलसे कुछ अशुद्धियां रह गई हैं।

‘ पी ’ प्रति—यह प्रति जैनसिद्धान्त भवन आरा की है। इसपर लिखा है—‘ परमात्मप्रकाश कर्नाटक टीकासहित ’। यह कन्नड अक्षरोंमें लिखी गई है, इसमें कुक्कुटासन मलघारि बालचन्द्रकी कन्नडटीका है, यह कोई ५० वर्ष पूर्वकी लिखी हुई है। ब्रह्मदेवके मूलसे इसमें ६ पद्य अधिक हैं।

‘ फ्यू ’ प्रति—यह प्रति भी-आराके भवनकी है, इसमें भी एक कर्नाटकवृत्ति है, और लिखी भी कन्नड अक्षरोंमें है। यह ताडपत्रपर है, इसके प्रारम्भका एक पत्र खोगया है।

‘ आइ ’ प्रति—यह भी ताडपत्रपर है, और आराके भवनकी है, इसमें केवल मूल परमात्मप्रकाश है। और अक्षर कन्नड हैं।

‘ एस् ’ प्रति—जै सि भ आराकी ताडपत्रकी इस प्रतिपर ‘ योगीन्द्र गाथा ’ लिखा है, यह करीब ७५ वर्ष पुरानी है। इसमें कन्नड अक्षरोंमें केवल दोहे ही लिखे हैं।

और इस टीकाकी समानताको देखते हुए यह समझ है कि इस टीकाके कर्ताने 'क' टीका से भी सहायता ली हो। मैंने इस टीकामें ऐसी कोई मौलिक अशुद्धियाँ और पाठान्तर नहीं देखे, जिनके आधारपर इसे ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृतटीकासे स्वतंत्र कहा जा सके।

इस टीकाका समय—ऊपरकी तुलनासे यह स्पष्ट है कि यह टीका ब्रह्मदेवसे और समवत मल-धारि बालचन्द्रसे भी बादकी हैं। यदि इसके कर्ता मुनिभद्रके शिष्य है, और यदि यह मुनिभद्र वही हैं जिनकी मृत्युका उल्लेख ई० सन् १३८८ के लगभगके उद्री शिलालेखमें पाया जाता है, तो इस टीकाकी रचना ईसाकी १४वीं शताब्दीके अन्तिम भागमें हो सकती है। ऐसा माध्यम होता है कि मुनिभद्रके अनेक प्रसिद्ध शिष्य थे, जिनकी मृत्युका उल्लेख कुछ शिलालेखोंमें पाया जाता है।

पं० दौलतरामजीकृत भाषाटीका

पं० दौलतरामजी और उनकी भाषाटीका—पं० दौलतरामजीकी भाषाटीका, जो इस सस्करणमें मुद्रित है, उनकी भाषाका आधुनिक हिन्दीमें परिवर्तित रूप है। दौलतरामजीकी भाषा, जो समवत उनके समयमें उनकी जन्मभूमिमें प्रचलित थी, आधुनिक हिन्दीसे भिन्न है। इस विचारसे की गई जैनग्रन्थों और साधुओंको यह विशेष उपयोगी होगी। पं० मनोहरलालजीने उसे आधुनिक हिन्दीका रूप दे दिया है। मामूली सशोधनके साथ यही रूपान्तर इस दूसरे सस्करणमें छपा है। यहाँ मैं दौलतरामजीके अनुवादका कुछ अंश उद्धृत करता हूँ, इससे पाठक उनकी भाषाका अनुमान कर सकेंगे—

“ बहुरि तिनि सिद्धिनिके समूहिकूँ मैं वन्दू हूँ । जे सिद्धिनिके समूहि निश्चयनयकरि अपने स्वरूप विषै तिष्ठे हैं, अरि विवहारिनयकरि सर्व लोकाँलोककूँ निसन्देहपगं प्रतक्ष देखे हैं । परन्तु परिपदार्थनि विषै तन्मयी नाहीं, अपने स्वरूपविषै तन्मयी हैं । जो परपदार्थनिविषै तन्मयी होई तो पराए सुख डुलकरि आप सुखी दुखी होई, सो कदापि नाहो । विवहारिनयकरि स्थूल सूक्ष्म सकलि कूँ केवलज्ञानि करि प्रतक्ष निसन्देह जानै हैं । काहू पदार्थेँ रागि द्वेष नाहीं । रागिके हेतुकरि जो काहुँको जाने तो राग द्वेषमई होय, सो इह बड़ा दूषण है । तातैं यही निश्चयमया जो निश्चयकरि अपने स्वरूप विषै तिष्ठे हैं, पर विषै नाहीं । अरि अपनी ज्ञायक शक्ति करि सविकूँ प्रतक्ष देखे हैं जानै हैं । जो निश्चयकरि अपने स्वरूप विषै निवास कया सो अपना स्वरूपही आराधिवे योग्य है यह भावार्थ है ॥ ५ ॥ ”

सोलापुरकी एक नई प्रतिसे मैंने यह अंश उद्धृत किया है, और वम्बईकी एक प्राचीन प्रतिके सहारे श्री० प्रेमीजीने इसका सशोधन किया है। पं० प्रेमीजीका कहना है कि कुछ अन्य प्राचीन प्रतियोंके साथ इसका मिलान करनेपर अब भी भाषासम्बन्धी कुछ भेद निकल सकते हैं। क्योंकि इसे प्रचलित भाषामें लानेके लिये नकल करते समय शिक्षित लेखक यहाँ वहाँ भाषासम्बन्धी सुधार कर सकता है। अपभ्रंश-साहित्यके विचारियोंको इससे एक अच्छी शिक्षा मिलती है और अपभ्रंश ग्रन्थोंकी विभिन्न प्रतियोंमें जो स्वरभेद देखा जाता है, उसपर भी प्रकाश पड़ता है।

टीकाका परिचय—इस टीकामें कोई मौलिकता नहीं है। ब्रह्मदेवकी सस्कृत टीकाका यह अनुवाद मात्र है। ब्रह्मदेवके कुछ कठिन पारिभाषिक शब्दोंको हिन्दीमें सुगमतासे समझा दिया है। ब्रह्मदेवके सामान दौलतरामजीने भी पहले शब्दार्थ दिया है, और बादको ब्रह्मदेवके अनुसार ही संक्षेपमें भावार्थ दिया है। इस बातको कोई अस्वीकार नहीं कर सकता कि इस हिन्दीअनुवादके ही कारण जोइन्दु और उनके परमात्म-प्रकाशको इतनी ख्याति मिल सकी है। परमात्मप्रकाशके पठन-पाठनमें दौलतरामजीका उतना ही हाथ है, जितना समयसार और प्रवचनसारके पठन-पाठनमें राजमल्ल और पाण्डे हेमराजका।

योगसारका प्राकृत मूल और पाठान्तर—योगसारके सम्पादनमें परम्परागत मूलका सग्रह करनेकी ओर ही मेरा लक्ष्य रहा है। अपभ्रंश ग्रन्थका सम्पादन करनेमें, विशेषतया जब विभिन्न प्रतियोंमें स्वरभेद पाया जाता हो, लेखकोंकी अशुद्धियोंके बीचसे मौलिकपाठको पृथक् करना प्रायः कठिन होता है। स्वरोंके सम्बन्धमें मैंने 'प' और 'व' प्रतिका ही विशेषतया अनुसरण किया है। आधुनिक प्रतियोंमें इ और ह में धोखा हो जाता है, अतः मैंने मूलमें कुछ परिवर्तन भी किये हैं, और उनके सामने प्रश्नसूचक चिह्न लगा दिये हैं। मैंने बहुतसे पाठान्तर केवल मूलके पाठ-भेदोंपर काफी प्रकाश डालनेके लिये ही दिये हैं। किन्तु माणिकचन्द्रग्रन्थमालामें मुद्रित योगसारके पाठान्तर मैंने नहीं दिये, क्योंकि जिस प्रतिके आधारपर इसका मुद्रण हुआ बताया जाता है, उससे मैंने मिलान कर लिया है, तथा किसी स्तत्र एव प्रामाणिक प्रतिके आधारपर उसका सम्पादन होनेमें मुझे सन्देह है, जंसा कि उसमें प्रतियोंके नामके बिना दिये गये पाठान्तरोंसे माच्छम होता है।

संस्कृतछाया—निम्नलिखित कारणोंसे अपभ्रंश ग्रन्थमें संस्कृतछाया देनेके मैं विरुद्ध हूँ। प्रथम यह एक गलत मार्ग है, जो न तो भाषा और न इतिहास की दृष्टिसे ही उचित है। दूसरे, छाया भई संस्कृतका एक नमूना बन जाती है। क्योंकि अपभ्रंशने वाक्य-विन्यास और वर्णनकी शैलीने उन्नति करली है, जो प्राचीन संस्कृतमें नहीं पाई जाती। तीसरे, उसका दुष्परिणाम यह होता है कि बहुतसे पाठक केवल छाया पढ़कर ही सन्तोष करलेते हैं। प्राकृत ग्रन्थोंमें संस्कृतछाया देनेकी पद्धतिने भारतीय भाषाओंके अध्ययनको बहुत हानि पहुँचाई है। लोगोंने प्राकृतके अध्ययनकी ओरसे मुख फेर लिया है, मृच्छकटिक और शाकुन्तल सरीखे नाटक केवल संस्कृतके ग्रन्थ बन गये हैं, जब कि स्वयं रचयिताओंने उनके मुख्य भागोंको प्राकृतमें रचा था, और परिणामस्वरूप आधुनिक भारतीय भाषाएँ प्राकृतको मुलाकर केवल संस्कृत शब्दोंसे अपना कलेवर पुष्ट कर रही हैं। तथापि प्रकाशकके आग्रहके कारण मुझे छाया देनी पड़ी है। छायामें अपभ्रंश शब्दोंके संस्कृत शब्द देते हुए कहीं कहीं उनके वैकल्पिक शब्द भी मैंने ब्रकेट (कोष्ठक)में दे दिये हैं। संस्कृतका एक स्वतंत्र वाक्य समझकर छायाका परीक्षण न चाहिये, किन्तु स्मरण रखना चाहिये कि यह अपभ्रंशकी केवल छायामात्र है। पाठकोंकी सुविधाके लिये सन्धिके नियमोंका ध्यान नहीं रखा गया है। अनेक स्थलोंपर मा० जैनग्रन्थमालामें मुद्रित योगसार की छायासे मेरी छायासे मेरी छायामें अन्तर है।

श्रीस्याद्वादमहाविद्यालय, काशी
भाद्रपद शुक्ल ५ दशलाक्षणमहापर्व, वीर स० २४६३ }

हिन्दी-अनुवादकर्ता—
—कैलाशचन्द्र शास्त्री

‘टी’ प्रति—यह प्रति ताडपत्रपर है। और यह श्रीवीरवाणीविलास-भवन मूढत्रिद्रीसे प्राप्त हुई थी। यह पुराने कन्नड़ी अक्षरोंमें लिखी हुई है। इसमें केवल दोहे ही हैं।

‘के’ प्रति—यह भी मूढत्रिद्रीके वीरवाणीविलास-भवनकी प्रति है। हस्ताक्षरोंकी समानतासे यह स्पष्ट है कि ‘टी’ और ‘के’ प्रति एक ही लेखककी लिखी हुई हैं। इसकी लिपी पुरानी कन्नड़ी है।

‘एम्’ प्रति—इसमें भी केवल भूख ही है। इसका लेखक ताडपत्रपर लिखनेमें प्रवीण नहीं था। इसमें न० १६ से २३ तक केवल आठ पत्रे हैं। पहले पत्रमें ‘मोक्षप्राप्त’पर बालचन्द्रकी कन्नडटीका है उसके बाद बिना किसी उत्थानिकाके परमात्मप्रकाशका दोहा लिखा है।

इन प्रतियोंका परस्परमें सम्बन्ध—जोड़के मूलके दो रूप हैं, एक सक्षित और दूसरा विस्तृत ‘टी’ ‘के’ और ‘एम्’ प्रति उसके सक्षित रूपके अनुयायी है, और ‘पी’ ‘ए’ ‘बी’ ‘सी’ और ‘एम्’, उनके विस्तृत रूपके। ‘क्यू’ प्रति ‘ए’ प्रतिसे मिलती है, किन्तु उसमें ‘टी’ ‘के’ और ‘एम्’ के भी प्रभाव है। ‘आर्’ प्रतिमें ‘ए’ ‘पी’ ‘टी’ ‘के’ और ‘एम्’ का प्रभाव है।

५ योगसारकी प्रतियाँ

योगसारकी प्रतियोंका तुलनात्मक वर्णन—इस संस्करणमें मुद्रित योगसारका सम्पादन नीचे लिखी प्रतियोंके आधारपर किया गया है।

‘अ’—प० के० भुजबलि शास्त्रीकी कृपासे जैनसिद्धान्तभवन आरासे यह प्रति प्राप्त हुई थी। इसमें दस पत्रे हैं, जो दोनों ओर लिखे हुए हैं, केवल पहला और अंतिम पत्र एक ओर ही लिखा है। समस्त १९९२ में देहलीके किसी भण्डारकी प्राचीन प्रतिके आधारपर आधुनिक देवनागरी अक्षरोंमें यह प्रति लिखी गई है। इसमें दोहे और उनमें गुजराती भाषाके टब्बे हैं, इसमें अशुद्धियाँ अधिक हैं।

‘प’—मुनि श्रीपुण्यविजयजी महाराजकी कृपासे पाटनके भण्डारसे यह प्रति प्राप्त हुई थी। इसमें भी दोहे और उनका गुजराती अनुवाद है। यह अनुवाद ‘अ’ प्रतिके अनुवादसे मिलता जुलता है। यह प्रति बिल्कुल शुद्ध है और ‘अ’ प्रतिकी अशुद्धियोंका शोधन करनेमें इससे काफी सहायता मिली है, गुजराती अनुवाद (टब्बे) में इसका लेखन-काल मन्वत् १७१२ चैत्र शुक्ल १२ दिया है।

‘व’—वम्बईके प० नाथूरामजी प्रेमीसे यह प्रति प्राप्त हुई थी। इसमें केवल दोहे ही हैं, देवनागरी अक्षरोंमें लिखे हैं। यह प्रति प्रायः शुद्ध है। इसके कमजोर पत्रों और टूटे किनारोंसे यह प्रति सम्पादनमें उपयुक्त चारों प्रतियोंमेंसे सबसे अधिक प्राचीन माख्य होती है। माख्य हुआ है कि माणिक्यन्द्रग्रन्थ-मालामें मुद्रित योगसारका सम्पादन इसी प्रतिके आधारपर किया गया है।

‘झ’—प० पञ्जालालजी सोनीकी कृपासे झालरापाटनके श्रीऐलरू पञ्जालाल दि० जैन सरस्वती भवनसे यह प्रति प्राप्त हुई थी। इसमें केवल दोहे ही हैं। इसकी लिपी सुन्दर देवनागरी है। इसमें अशुद्धियाँ अधिक हैं। इसके कुछ खास पाठ मा० जैनग्रन्थमालामें मुद्रित योगसारसे मिलते हैं।

ये चार प्रतियाँ दो विभिन्न परम्पराओंको बतलाती हैं, एक परम्परामें केवल ‘व’ प्रति है, और दूसरीमें ‘अ’, ‘प’ और ‘झ’। ‘अ’ और ‘प’ का उद्गम एक ही स्थानसे हुआ जान पड़ता है, क्योंकि दोनोंका मूल और गुजराती अनुवाद एकसा ही है। किन्तु ‘अ’ प्रतिसे ‘प’ प्रतिके गुजराती अनुवादकी भाषा प्राचीन है। ‘व’ प्रतिके विरुद्ध जो कि सबसे प्राचीन है, ‘अ’ और ‘प’ में कर्ता कारकके एकरचनमें अ के स्थानमें उ पाया जाता है, अनुस्वारकी ओर बिल्कुल ध्यान नहीं है, और ‘अउ’ के स्थानमें प्रायः ओ लिखा है।

